

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

Interview with Leonard Matlovich
By Mike Hippler
9 Tapes
On March 2, 1984
Project: "The Good Soldier"

Narrator Code LM

Code 1S1:000-099 = Tape One, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 1S2:000-099 = Tape One, Side Two, Counter 000-099

Tape One, Side One

1S1:000-099

MH That would have clicked off any second. Ah, a guy called Scrawny Butt?

LM Scrawny Buck. Scrawny Buck. I was so terrified about my own sexuality (coughs) that if someone else was identified as being gay, that I would stay away from them. 'Cause I didn't want any of the, I didn't want any of the identification whatsoever. And there was a kid in our neighborhood and his nickname was Scrawny Buck. He was supposed to ah, ah, suck people's pee pees. And I'll never forget a time I was ah - a guy, a friend of mine - this is all in South Carolina - I mean, I don't know why people thought that I was gay. People thought when I was a teenager and other teenagers thought that I was gay. I'll never forget this one time I'm sitting in the cab of a truck and this guy pulled his cock out and was beating it and was trying to convince me to play with it. And I was determined not to do it, even though I wanted to so badly. I was determined - see, I'll show them. They can't prove that I'm queer. So ah, I would go to the other extreme and try to convince them differently. And I don't know if it was because I was skinny and tall because that's why people thought I was gay, but they nothing to - to ah, they had no proof.

MH I think straight people, a lot of kids, have a sixth sense. They can spot differences a mile away and a lot of times, calling somebody a faggot is a catch-all for any difference. Any put-down. But a lot of times - like I got called a faggot a lot and I wasn't doing anything at that point, and I was afraid I was, but I didn't - they didn't have any proof. Like I said, I'd done nothing to let people know. Whether it was the way I talked or walked. The way I looked, the amount of attention I gave to my male friends, who knows? They picked up on it.

LM And I'm sure a lot of the times, the reason kids want to pick with me is because they thought I was gay and to this day I'm very proud of - and all my fights were in South Carolina as a kid. Ah, to this day, I'm proud of the fact that ah, that when I finally decided to fight them, I whipped their ass. And I even had one situation where some guys were always trying to pick a fight with me and couldn't fight with me. Well, I finally got to the point that I no longer could - could not - I was riding my bike. Well, a lot of it, the reason I may have been picked on

because I love fights as a kid and maybe I was a little old, they thought, for still be riding a bike. Well, I was still riding my bike and, I forget what he called me, but I was riding by on the bike and I said I ain't taking this no more. And I got off my bike and I beat the shit out of him. And there was about, a couple weeks later, he ah, he and a group cornered me and said ah, apologized. He said god, you're a better fighter than I thought you were - you can defend yourself. Ah so, had I been a paranoid, I think I - some of my father's things I would have said you would never pick a fight, but sometimes kids can't walk away from fights all the time. They have to stand up for their own ah, own self respect.

MH Did your dad find out about the fight?

LM Oh, he did, and he came and drug me off (laughs) during the fight, yeah. But that's okay, I got in my lickings and I kept on ticking. But I can't remember him whipping me that time for it, getting a spanking for fighting that time. He brought me home and I think he yelled and screamed at me.

MH That particular time, do you remember about how old. You say it was in South Carolina.

LM Well, I must have been in high school. About a freshman or a sophomore in high school.

MH Yeah, I managed to avoid every physical confrontation; I still do. Ah well, ah, except one time somebody was picking on a friend of mine, and he was bigger than me I couldn't believe he was kowtowing to this bully, a third-class, redneck, no-brain bully, and so I told him something stupid like go pick on somebody your own size. He said, then I'll pick on you. And he hauled off and, you know, he started pushing me around. I kept backing up. I was absolutely petrified, I have to admit. But ah, and, but I still wasn't going to back down. And he hauled off to hit me really hard when he pushed me up against this wall. Well, I just ducked and he hit his hand and it broke all, it broke all five fingers, so I won the fight by default. I hadn't done anything, and I became a big hero. Now, even then I recognized this is so absurd. I'm a hero because I ducked and this guy broke his hand. And the stupidest part of all was (Phone rings) that he considered me a hero.

LM You don't have to push two buttons on that for that one to

MH Yeah, you do. They're already pushed with Pause, and I just push Pause, but I have to make sure it goes each time (phone rings).

LM See, I hope there's something here for a book. It's kind of -

MH Well, that's my job is to kind of organize it - I already, you know, you tell some good stories. They have a weave-in. This first chapter is kind of important

- oh well, it will probably be the second chapter. There'll be an introductory chapter and then the first - you don't to lose your readers, but at the same time, nobody's really all - you have to have built a foundation, but nobody's really all that interested in anybody's childhood before they got to do whatever it was that they want to read the book for, which in your case would be coming out. So, that's why I'm going to try to condense all that up to - well, whatever - I mean, up to joining the Army. At any rate, so you graduated from high school?

LM Yeah, and then I stayed in England another year. I got a job over there ah. I've got the first hundred dollars I ever made in my life, I've got all one dollar bills and I ironed each one.

MH That was your job.

LM No.

MH Oh, no, that's what you did.

LM That's what I did.

MH How'd you earn the money?

LM Bagging groceries at the commissary.

MH Oh really?

LM So the first one hundred dollars I got all in one dollar bills. I ironed each one - I wanted them nice and crisp.

MH So you used American money in England?

LM We did on the military base, you know, yeah.

MH Funny. That was after school.

LM That was the first hundred dollars I ever made in my life. I was just so proud of myself, and I wanted the money to be crisp.

MH Did you go to college?

LM Well, I - not formally, no. I've been to - I've taken many, many, many night courses - ah, different subjects I just liked.

MH Over the years?

LM Over the years, yeah, nothing for a degree.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH When you got out of school, high school, did you know what you wanted to do?

LM Yeah, I just wanted to go to Vietnam. I wanted to join the - actually what I did was, I was - went off to France to join the Army, the US Army, because of Vietnam. This was back in '60 ah.

MH What year did you graduate?

LM '62. And I wanted to go to Vietnam to do my part for my country. I've always been well read on politics and ah, so ah, I ah, went off to France to join the Army, US Army, and ah, I spent one night on an Army - Having grown up in the Air Force, and my father was pleading with me to go off to college and become an officer and not to go into the military as an enlisted man.

1S1:100-199

Because he spent 32 years as an enlisted man. So I, and I knew how the enlisted people were treated in the Air Force, so I went off to France to join the Army, US Army, and I spent one night on an Army base in France and packed up and went back to England and said I - in no way am I going to go in the US Army and be treated like, you know, the way they treat their enlisted people. So I bummed around England for about a year after I graduated from high school and after I went to France, and ah,

MH I don't understand exactly why you didn't sign up over there?

LM Well, because the conditions were so terrible compared to what I was accustomed to for the Air Force, the way the Air Force treated people the same rank.

MH Did, so you hadn't signed up (both speaking at once)

LM No, I hadn't signed up; I went over there to sign up.

MH They let you live on the base or

LM Oh, I just, it was just one night.

MH Oh, okay.

LM I was just supposed to sign up the next day and no way, Jose.

MH So then you bummed around; you just did various odd jobs?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Yeah, well I got a job being ah - the highest ranking civilian employee on Bethwater - that was the name of the Air Base where we were - Bethwater, England. Ah, he had no legs, although he drove his own car and everything, he had a special adapted car. I guess I became his assistant and did a lot of errands and things for him. And that was a really great experience. And after working with him, I saw where there's no, you know, such thing ever as a handicapped person.

MH So you learned a lot from him.

LM Yeah, learned an awful lot from him. And then ah, it was time for me to - to get in the Air Force so I ah took all the tests and everything and joined the Air Force (inaudible). They put me from England to Germany to spend the day in Germany and from Germany to the United States to Lackland Air Force Base in Texas. So, figure that one out - reverse flies in the opposite direction. So why they did that, I'll never know. I could have just flew out of England, you know?

MH Tell me a little bit about your motivation for joining the Air Force.

LM Well, I've always ah, I've always been very concerned - I've always had a military mind. And in 1962 and '63, I was reading about the US involvement in South Vietnam and I was so afraid that if I didn't try to get over there, that the, that it would be overwith and I wouldn't have an opportunity to prove my manhood, to prove that I was a man, to prove that I could go to war just like anyone else. I ended up spending three years in Vietnam.

MH And that was very early on in '62 when you - well, you signed up in '63, right?

LM '63, right, yeah.

MH What, I think May?

LM May of '63, but I graduated from high school and, you know, May of '62 and joined the Air Force May of '63.

MH And that whole year, by the way, you were - when you say you were bumming around, you weren't like wondering what to do. You knew that you eventually -

LM Oh, absolutely I knew what I would do, yeah.

MH Why did you wait?

LM Ah, I actually don't remember why I took a year.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Ah, so then at that time, the political situation in Vietnam, Kennedy was president.

LM Kennedy was president.

MH Who was the head of Vietnam?

LM Nu - No Din Nu?

MH And his brother?

LM Yeah, Ziam. I think it was Ziam I guess who was head of Vietnam and Nu was his brother.

MH And they were assassinated in '63, weren't they?

LM Yeah, something like that.

MH I got it all at home. So ah.

LM So I wanted to hurry up and get to Vietnam to prove my manhood and to prove that, you know, even though I had strong attractions toward men, that I also could go to war just like everybody else. I was terrified that I wouldn't have an opportunity to prove my manhood.

MH Were your parents supportive of your decision?

LM Well, they would, again, my father would have much rather that I had college and become an officer rather than as an enlisted man.

MH Mm, why didn't you?

LM Because of my (inaudible).

MH Oh. Well how about your impatience?

LM I had impatience (inaudible). It was, you know, a combination of a number of things.

MH I just can't imagine that you were a poor student, I mean, to me I would have imagined you'd be straight A.

LM No, I had straight D's and F's.

MH You'd be an inspiration to all the (inaudible) people at the low end of the totem pole in the academic structure. Ah, if you don't mind, I would like to stop

here for the day, because that's where the chapter will - I think I'd like to lead up to where you joined the Air Force and then we can really get into that more fully next time.

(Break. At this point the Interviewer is interviewing a Shanti Counselor)

SC And received a lot of comfort for it, which I had not been able to find any place else including my own family. Ah, I met a person who is my client in my training and I sometimes think I did the training just so I would meet him. We had a - quite a good close - wonderful relationship. Ah, it was very painful, it was very (inaudible), it was I mean, I think the training has made me a better person, you know, a more sensitive person.

MH Mm hm. Ah, did you think you learned any particular skills that you didn't have before?

SC Yeah, I understood a lot of what they were - You know, the purpose of a volunteer is really to be an empathetic listener, 'cause we're not therapists and we're not professionally trained and even people who are therapists aren't there to, to fix their clients. They really are there as a sounding board. And I did learn a lot of techniques about listening and I was paying attention and giving feedback. It amplified a lot of what I knew (inaudible) instinctively from my own experience, you know? I can remember being very, very upset in the weeks after my relationship ended, and I was really devastated, and people giving me a lot of advice that just sent me right off the wall. Like if I could follow that advice, don't you think I'd do it, you know? And that really what I wanted was somebody to understand exactly how I felt, instead of telling me how I should feel or how I should react or what I should be doing. And not being able to have that of person sort of amplified my feelings of isolation. And so I understood from what the importance of being to listen to somebody and just understand. And the training honed whatever skills I had. I really did give them the techniques.

MH Do you feel like you have any particular skills that make you a very good counselor? Like what do you feel you have to offer to ah - do you call them your clients?

SC Yeah, I think of them as my friends as well, 'cause that's the official term. I don't care for that term, but that's the official term. Ah

1S1:200-299

MH You mentioned being a good listener,, for instance,.

SC I think I have a natural ability to empathize and also to put myself into somebody else's situation so that even though I don't have AIDS or I don't have or am not confronting a particular situation, that somebody is in, I seem to be

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

able to put myself there and I've always been able to do that, and, and I understand what it's like. So I think that's something I contribute.

MH Ah, now, the way it works with peer group counseling is you have one client at a time?

SC No, I have two. I have had three.

MH What's the most you can have, and the least? Or the least obviously would be one, I guess.

SC Well, the least would be one. Ah, I guess as many as you can handle.

MH So how many do you have right now?

SC I have two now.

MH And that's the most you've had, I mean, you've only had two all along.

SC I've had three. I've had these two and then I had, at one time, I had another one at the same time.

MH Did he die or -

SC No, ah, he was my only non-AIDS, non-PWA. My other two clients have AIDS. Ah, his brother, he was very, very close to his brother and at the time we were matched, his brother had AIDS and was ill and ah they were closer to one another than to anybody else. And his brother's diagnosis was absolutely devastating to him. And he told me at the time that, and his mother has even said that I was very important to him, but I think I only met with them three times, and I could never get in touch with him. He - he didn't use my services and I've heard that's typical of - of people who are grieving, that they can't reach out. And so months and months went by and I, you know, he moved around and I couldn't find him, so it was necessary to terminate at this late of a relationship, and I talked to him since then. You know, if he ever felt he really wanted me, it'd be delighted to hear from him.

MH How are you set up with people? Shanti arranges it.

SC Yeah.

MH Do they try to match (both speaking at once)

SC At the end of the training, you fill out a form. And you give your interests and sort of what you're like and if you have any particular (inaudible). For example, I'm very allergic to cigarette smoke and animals, and so it would not be good to

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

match me with somebody who smokes and has cats. Because there were dogs, because I couldn't visit them. In fact that's become a problem with one of my clients now who really needs my services a lot. After we had been matched for some time, he acquired a cat, and I can't visit him. And as he gets sicker and isn't able to get out, I mean, it was fine when we could meet in a restaurant, but now that he has to spend a lot of time at home, it's becoming very difficult to ever become very close so (inaudible). So you fill out a form and the person who's seeking, you know, a volunteer fills out a form and they, you know, try to do their best to make a comparable match.

MH And then you have an initial meeting and do either of you have the option to terminate the, the relationship?

SC Mm hm.

MH At any point?

SC Yeah, (inaudible) it wasn't working. And there are some particularly issues would come up and make it necessary to terminate it. If a person has substance abuse, for example, and they were on certain rules about substance abuse, the client has to agree to be free of any substance for 24 hours before (inaudible) with the volunteer. And if a client can't keep that commitment, then they would have to terminate, and that sort of thing. And sometimes, you know, sometimes people just don't match, you know, and can't relate to one another.

MH Ah did, did, why did your people, the two that you have now, why did they want a counselor?

SC Ah, I don't know, I don't think I've asked them. One, the person. One match is unusual in that I met my first client in the training - we did the training together and got to know one another, and he requested me because he decided in training that he wanted a counselor, and ah, usually the - the volunteer and the client don't know one another, you know, they come into the relationship cold. And there are good reasons for that. Ah, they allowed this relationship, and it's been wonderful, certainly for me, and I might think for him also, very close. And I don't know, my other client had a volunteer and they were very close for about a year, and then he decided that the volunteer was diagnosed himself, and that was tough. And so, we were matched the day after he found out that he was diagnosed. The client asked for another volunteer.

MH Cannot a person with AIDS be a support (both speaking at once)

SC Oh sure and some more, but he was just so, I mean, he had to deal with his own illness and just wasn't able to be a support (inaudible) he was ill.

MH Do you feel you've given the kind of support that your two clients need?

SC I don't know, you'd have to ask them, you know, I give them - I try to be the best that I can be.

MH What kind of a relationship have you developed? You earlier said you don't like the term clients and you call them your friends. So you have become friends?

SC Yeah, yeah, I have two very different clients. They, they are two men who are about as different as you can be.

MH How old are they?

SC One is 33 and one is about to turn 39. One, the younger of the two, is the one to whom I feel closest to.

MH He's the one who needed (inaudible).

SC Yeah, and he is doing reasonably well housewise. Ah, we have a lot in common and we just have a - we had an instantaneous like and affection for one another. And our backgrounds in many ways are very similar. Our experiences - our backgrounds are very different - but our experiences are very similar. Ah, my father was an alcoholic and he had an alcoholic parent. So we understood, we understand the kind of turmoil that that produces, so I understand him from that point of view. I understand a lot of his behavior and his needs (inaudible) coming out of a family that just wasn't able to, to be an emotional support for him, and the kind of reactions to life that he had to develop in order to survive.

1S1:300-399

And he's very artistic, and I love the arts so, you know, we would go to the art galleries and museums together and that kind of thing. And he has an incredible sense of humor. I don't know, we just love one another; he's wonderful. Ah, my other person is much more difficult to relate to and it was - the first client, if we had met one another under any other circumstances, we would have been instant friends. Ah, with my other client, there's no way we would have been friends if it hadn't been that we were just artificially matched. And it's been a real learning experience for me because ah, we have nothing in common and we have, in many ways, I find him very difficult to relate to. Ah, and what I, what I realized very soon after, oh, probably after the first meeting, was that I had made a commitment to do this work and, you know, with the first person, after we were matched, it was like this was the ideal relationship, you know? And this was exactly the kind of person I wanted. He, he accepts, you know, my love and my compassion and my understanding. It was a shock to be matched with the other person because, I think, he's very guarded and I think it's very hard for him to love another. And so, I realized that I had to suspend any kind of judgment that

we normally make with (inaudible) friend. You know, that, that, you know, we decided that we don't like this about a person, we don't like that about a person, and then we decide whether or not we want to pursue a friendship. I wasn't given that luxury, so I simply accepted him, and I've never had a relationship like this before where you simply decided, okay, no matter what he's like, I accept him.

And so it's been a - I realize that you really can love anybody, I mean, you know, you really can love anybody and, and if we could all ah, forget our criticisms of other people out of the way (inaudible). And that, you know, it's been hard because he does things that irritate me. He doesn't know how to accept as much of me as I wish he would, you know, I feel I'm not always sure exactly what I do for him, except that he makes great demands on my time, so I must be doing something for him. I spend much more time with him than I do with my other, you know, my other client.

MH Is he the one with the cat now?

SC He's the one with the cat, and he's quite ill, I mean, I don't think he's going to be around a whole lot longer. He's, he's really going downhill. And I've, I've developed a great affection for him.

MH Ah, how often do you - well first of all, how long have you been meeting with each of those? You did your counseling training a year ago.

SC Yeah, so that's how long I've been meeting with the first person. With the second one, since the beginning of May, so it's been nine months, something like that.

MH How often do you meet?

SC Ah, with my second client, I talk to him once or twice a day. Ah, it had been, you know, he would call me first thing in the morning and we would talk just before he went to bed. Sometimes we would talk 4 or 5 times during the day and I would - there were times when I spent 19 or 20 hours a week with him. You know, when he was in the hospital, I would see him almost every day. I don't spend quite as much time with him. My own life has been ordered to spend as much time with him. Because the strike at Kaiser made a big demand on my time. But I'm still in touch with him a lot and I spent, I don't know, last week I spent five hours with him over the course of the week.

MH I'm sorry, I blanked out for a second. That was your, five hours was with the second one.

SC With the second one.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH And then the first one?

SC And the first one, I mean, weeks and weeks and weeks go by and he does a lot of traveling and I see him irregularly. Ah, he's away right now and the last time that we met, each time we're with one another, we feel closer. But with him I have a sense that I, that I really had a place in his life and that my presence has made a difference for him. That's not, I'm not saying it's not true for the second person. I don't understand, yeah, I'm not always clear what I'm -

MH Obviously (inaudible) would be relying on you so much like you said.

SC Yeah, but it's not - I think the fact that I'm consistent and I do genuinely care and he has ah, you know, that it's - if there's anything he needs to talk about, he can talk to me.

MH Well, one thing I don't understand exactly is why, why people give a Shanti counselor, what can Shanti counselors give them that their own friends can't. This is assuming they have friends, of course, ah you mentioned. Well first, do you consider your chief function to be that of a listener?

SC Yeah.

MH And to be supportive I suppose. So, why can't their friends do that for them?

1S1:400-499

SC I'll give you an example. Ah, my second, my second client is, is kind of in and out of the hospital. And (clears throat) he went into the hospital the first time since we ever matched in August and he has PCP and he's had it a number of times. The statistics are very poor for several recurring bouts of Pneumocystis. You, many people don't survive. The first, few have survived. The second, I think this was his third. So he was - in the beginning of his hospitalization, he was very concerned that he wasn't going to make it. And he was trying to deal with that, and he was trying to prepare himself for dying. And that's what he felt he needed to do and that was his process. He, one night when I was visiting him, a friend of his came in who was well meaning. His friend said okay. We had just been talking about what he wanted. He was talking about funeral arrangements, ah, and that ah if he had to go on a respirator, if that was the final treatment, that he didn't want a respirator. He was not willing to take any measure to live, and that was his choice.

Well, a friend came in and started talking of how he should approach his treatment, you know, you just - and he literally said - you just do what I tell you and I'll stay off your (inaudible). I want to eat (inaudible) this, that and the other thing. I'm saying, I just. And when he left, he said he doesn't understand what I

need. And, his own family reacted that way. His own family couldn't hear what he was going through - that he was the one facing death and needing to adjust to that some way. And I, you know, if he said that he would go on a respirator and wants everything done, then I would support that. If he said he wants no treatment, then I would support that. It's his decision. I see myself as somebody who would help clarify the decision, you know, are you absolutely sure, have you considered this, that and the other. And then, you know, if that's what he really wants, then I'll support that. I would not argue with anything he wants for himself. That's not my role, and that's not the way I view life, even before I was a Shanti counselor.

MH Do you see your clients as dying people?

SC That's a hard question. Ah, until - and it's interesting. I really do support, I feel I support what my clients need for themselves (clears throat) and the first time this person was hospitalized - I'll give you their names, their first names, but I prefer they not be used.

MH Sure. Do you mind if I make up names?

SC I prefer you make up names. The first time Dean was hospitalized, he wanted to live, you know, even though he didn't want to go on a respirator, he wanted to live, and he wanted a lot of support around him. And, you know, his, all his expressions were like the family, and I saw him as somebody who was definitely going to make it. I don't see him as somebody who's going to make it now and he doesn't see himself. And it was when he, the last, not the last time, but the time that he went into the hospital and realized the end is near, was when I saw him as somebody who was dying. And it was, and I feel that I'm in sync with him. I see him as somebody who's dying. Ah and that was hard, you know, when I saw that change, that was hard.

MH How about your other client? You say he's doing much better.

SC Yeah, I mean, he was so full of life. It was hard not to see him. Every once in a while, it hits me, you know, that he's - I hope, I hope there's an exception made in everybody's case, and especially his.

MH Because of that, or because of the nature of the illness, does the relationship that you develop therefore have limits. I mean, do you hold back from giving of yourself because -

SC I don't. I think some people do.

MH Oh, you mentioned, by the way, just now reminded me, I haven't heard it put any better than that's exactly really how I felt about each one of my own friends. Every time they'd gotten it, until very recently at least, I always said well, you

know, they're not going to die. There's just no way, and they're going to make it, and, by the time, you know, two years from now, something will happen. But then there comes a point with each one of them where I start to view them as dying people. And for most of them, that's happened before they accepted themselves. I just had a friend die, ah, last month, who fought it until the last two weeks. And this was over two years. And it was very difficult for his friends, because, I think, most of his friends felt like what he needed to do was eat, you know, I hate to say this to you because obviously what he wants to, the way he should be supported. But we felt he needed to start facing up to some facts, and he was just going through this denial forever and ever and ever. Finally, a doctor sat down with him, ah,

SC Sometimes, somebody does need to -

MH Which is sad. And I just heard this too. It was like his last day in San Francisco he was going to be transported back home, 'cause he was that sick. And every still he wasn't admitting it.

1S1500-599

And the doctor said listen, what you need to do is to accept what's going to happen. You are dying. You know, you have like 4 or 5 infections, any one of which could kill you any day. You need to make peace with yourself and cackle whatever fears you have, and then let, make peace with your friends. Let their love in and say good-bye. And so he did. It was wonderful. His last couple of days here, he kind of went around and, not literally, said good-bye to everyone and everybody, every place he knew and appreciated. But he got together some friends and went out to a nice, one of his favorite places, and they had a good time, and he just said, you know, I know I won't see you again, so good-bye. But ah, yeah.

Ah, I don't know if I like this question. How ah, because I hate to have you ask, speak for your clients, I know you can't really do that. But how did they view the possibility or the probability of their death. You already mentioned Dean, that he's accepted it now.

SC Ah, I think he's accepted it on some levels. He has tremendous anger and I think, I think that those of them, from what we've talked about, the idea of being dead is okay with them. It's the dying that they don't like and it's that all the sudden you're not alive anymore and what is that, you know, about. Going through transition. They haven't articulated about it, but I think that's, I know that's my own fear about it. How do you make that? What is that next moment that - Ah, they both seem to have a spiritual belief system that is supportive to them and comforting. So, it's the idea of going on to something else, and they will feel it that they're going on to something else. It's, it's being sick they don't like that's hard. And I, and I think that ah, you know, the process of dying is

hard. And I know Randy, for example, gets very angry, you know? I'm sure there's some, you know, why me, why is this happening (inaudible) kind of thing.

MH How do you feel about their dying?

SC I hate it; absolutely hate it. I hate it for Dean because he's so sick and trapped, you know, he did the - for example, for one of his problems, he has to take a very powerful medication. His symptoms are getting worse and he needs more medication, but if he takes more medication, it's going to wreck his kidneys. So, you know, he's in a trap. I mean, if it goes this way, the one thing could kill him. If it goes this way or the other and he's getting sicker and in more pain and I feel helpless. I mean, I've become very close to him and I care about him and I can't do anything for him, and that's - and I guess one of the reasons that I'm doing this is 'cause I feel I like to help people and I can. And ultimately, I cannot change this. And that's that's why, when I think about Randy dying, it tears me up because he's like a brother or something.

MH Ah, do you worry about your own death? Do you think about it very much? You obviously - when I talked before with other counselors, ah, all but one were gay, and so it was a very real threat, a very real possibility, of these. How do you feel?

SC Well, I think, I think you're asking me two things. Are you asking am I afraid of AIDS and dying of AIDS, or just death in general.

MH Ah, I meant death in general, but you can answer both. I -

SC Well, death in general I think, I see death as a release. And, again, I, it's interesting I felt that my clients seems to have the same general philosophy about death that I do, death as I do. Ah, and I feel - I can't say I believe in reincarnation, but of all the systems I've heard of, it makes the most sense to me and I, and I like that idea. And so, if that's the way it is, that would please me and if it's some other way (laughs) I can't do anything about it.

1S1:600-699

I choose to believe, I have made a very conscious choice, that that's the way I would regard life and death, and that's comfortable to me. So death is not - to me, the sadness of death is for the people who are left behind and grieving. And my mother is dead and I think wherever my mother is, if she's any place, she's fine. I miss the hell out of her. And that's all right. So that's, that's what I think is sad about death. And again, I don't want to have a painful death (inaudible) if I don't. And I don't know what it is, you know, there's that - I think when I'm taking my very absolute last breath, if I'm conscious, there will be, what is it, you know, the unknown. But on the whole, I'm not really afraid of it. I guess I don't want to die prematurely.

MH About ah, then the AIDS questions. I imagine that you're not particularly concerned.

SC No. Because I work at Kaiser, I have the, I have the advantage of being able to get a lot of information and I had access to a lot of information that ah, helped convince me that if ah, being a friend of somebody with AIDS was going to put me in jeopardy, then I was in jeopardy anyway. And, you know, I know that when I see Dean at the hospital, I sometimes he has a runny nose and if I'm going to kiss him, I'm aware, let's say, I'm aware. I don't want to be in touch with his body fluids. Or, you know, mucous, something like that. But I kiss him, you know, ah and we're affectionate with one another. And I feel that's safe. Ah, I'm very, very aware I would not. Like I had a cut on my hand recently and so I just kept my hands to myself. But that's - and other than that, I don't worry about my personal contact with my clients. Ah, I think because I've been so closely involved with AIDS through Shanti, I see a lot of trouble coming down the road for straight people, for everybody. And so that, that scares me. Ah, then my awareness is just greater. And in talking to my straight friends who really didn't have any contact with AIDS before I got involved, you know, they, they only feel - probably less so now - but because of my bringing it up, well it's like it's not our problem. And that, that's bothersome. I have a daughter, you know, who's 27. Sometimes I worry.

MH Do they understand? They, they, I assume know what you're doing, your involvement. Do they understand?

SC Ah, not really.

MH Do they have a sense of appreciation for it?

SC I think probably appreciation. None of my friends have said, gee, I think I'll do that too. I have one friend who is, one of my absolute best friends. And ah, he, when I first did it, he said, I have my own troubles. Like, he said I think it's wonderful that you're doing this, but I can't - please don't talk to me about it. And he's someone I can talk to about everything and he's ah, ah, it surprised me, but I said okay, I won't. And recently, he said that he's very interested now, that he doesn't feel that way anymore. And (inaudible) if I were to talk to him about what I'm doing at Shanti, he'd be very (inaudible). Some of my friends are very curious. My brother, one of my two brothers, was very, had a very angry and hostile reaction. Sort of made a moral judgment about people who have AIDS and, you know, if you want to help, why don't you do something to people who haven't caused their disease or something like that. He has cancer and I would think his own illness was all caught up, and that was painful for him.

1S1:700-721

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

That was, that was tough to hear about. And we've since made peace about it and I don't think he still understands why I'm doing it but he's (inaudible). It took me by surprise (inaudible). Ah, my daughter is very proud of me. She tells all of her friends (inaudible). Ah, and some people just wouldn't turn off.

MH Do ah, Dean and Randy have their own, any beliefs in their own afterlife?

SC Yeah, they both feel they'll be coming back again.

MH Ah, reincarnated or, or

SC I guess.

MH Yeah,

End of Side 1, Tape 1

1S2:000-099

(The following appears to be a telephone conversation between Mike Hippler and an Unknown Male Voice)

MH Going to be a slightly amusing piece and I have seen Mr. Morgan's name on telephones around town and I just wanted to ask him some questions about what knowledge he had of that, and if he was being annoyed by people from San Francisco

MV And there were a couple of other names there too, weren't there?

MH Right, there was a Mr. Lamont of Long Island and ah a Rene DuPont of Delaware.

MV Yes, I would say it was somewhat of a nuisance. The, the investigation shows that it's in a number of phone booths. What form is it in? Is it just written in the phone booth, or is it posted?

MH It's like a Magic Marker, ah, so it's written on, inside the phone booths in a number of them around town that I've seen, and it doesn't make a lot of sense, the graffiti itself. Do you, are you aware of what it, what it says?

MV Well, several people have called who are nice and ah, sort of, reported to various people what it said, but it never says the same thing.

MH Uh huh.

MV It's been going on for a long time.

MH Ah, a long time meaning several years, or months?

MV Months, months, I think.

MH Have you been plagued by many phone calls from people who aren't nice.

MV I haven't, but some of the people have been. Some of the individuals involved have been, had some phone calls, but I don't think many. Unfortunately, as I understand it, most of the phone calls are about 4 a.m. in the morning New York time, when somebody's drunk or something or high as a kite on something, you know?

MH Right.

MV And they go into a phone booth and here's this number and they think they can make a date or something, I don't know.

MH Has action been taken to stop it?

MV Well, there was some discussion about what action could be taken, but what can you do? The phone company won't do anything.

MH Right.

MV They say oh well, you know, none of our business.

MH Ah, the graffiti that I've seen says something about the Liberty Leaguers led by the House of Morgan who killed human life through robotic programming in the 1930's. Do you know anything about the Liberty Leaguers?

MV Nobody's ever heard of them.

MH Yeah, or the House of, well the House of Morgan would have to be ah, whatever's associated some, some, somebody. Ah, and do you have any connection with the other two people on the list, Mr. Lamont or Mr. DuPont?

MV Well, I - I don't, but the Morgan name and the DuPont name and the Lamont name are all obvious - they all appeared in books together, ah, you know, so, it's no big deal for somebody who's livid off his rocks to dig up names like that.

MH Right. Mr. DuPont actually explained to me - he said he had heard of the Liberty Leaguers, and it was a group of people who opposed FDR's policies in the 1930's.

MV Oh really, I didn't, I didn't ah

MH Yeah, he said ah that, that his father, I believe, ah associated with, with the Liberty Leaguers. There's a group of, you know, major businessmen who thought that FDR's policies were dragging the country down. So they obviously were representative of ah, you know, big money, power interests, and ah, whatever robotic programming was, he said he had no idea and I just - I guess I'll have to look up Liberty Leaguers and find out something about them to make any sense of this particular piece of graffiti. So.

MV That sounds like the description that I've heard about before of this ah, what's been written. It's been fairly consistent. Did you find it in one or more phone booths?

MH Uh huh.

MV Did you find it in one or more phone booths?

MH Oh, several ah, two

MV All over the place?

MH Two or three. One's in ah, on Market Street, which is the main street of San Francisco. Yeah, and there are a couple others. So ah.

MV It's hard to get rid of it I guess.

MH Yeah, it would be. I don't know how that would be possible, of course, or when I asked you the question what kind of investigation was being done, I didn't really think there was probably anything that could be done.

MV Yeah, what did Mr. DuPont say?

MH Ah, nothing. He just said - we just didn't answer the phone for a long time or whenever we would get a call and it was one of these people, just immediately hung up. But did not change the phone number, which surprised me actually. So, ah, well I just, I wonder one other question. The name Mr. John Adams Morgan, is that any relationship to ah, well the only Morgan I knew, of course, would be J. Pierpont.

MV Oh, I don't think, that would be up to him to discuss with you but I don't think that you ought draw that conclusion.

MH Okay, well I won't then. Who am I speaking to, anyway?

MV I'm just, I'm a cousin of his.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Oh, okay, fine. All right, well, that's basically it, since you have -

MV It's a funny one. I, I'm sure he'll be interested to hear about that the Liberty Leaguers because ah, about a month ago, we were discussing, somebody called and this came up and we were discussing this thing and, and ah, you know, he'd never heard of them.

MH Right. Well, there was a group in the '30s, like I say ah according to Mr. DuPont, and he was ah quite aware - let's see, there was a man named Zilg, Z-I-L-G, who also went by the name of Colby, who wrote a book, a conspiracy book, called "Behind the Nylon Curtain," and ah in it, he attacked some of these families and talks about the Liberty Leaguers, so they were thinking that he might be behind it.

MV Well, that's interesting, I mean, were these guys, this, whoever was doing this, read this book.

MH Yeah, exactly, that's what he thought. That either the man himself, or somebody else just read these ideas and just went nuts. Oh, just clearly a case then of ah one of these conspiracy fans around town. Well, thanks very much for talking to me.

MV Well, if you want to talk to Mr. Morgan, I - probably get him Sunday night or something like that (inaudible).

MH Okay, good, thanks very much.

MV Okay?

MH Uh huh. Bye-bye.

(sound of dialing touch tone phone and phone ringing. Following is conversation between Mike Hippler and Mr. Lamont).

LAMONT Hello?

MH Hi, Mr. Lamont please.

LAMONT Yeah, speaking

MH Mr. Lamont, my name is Mike Hippler. I'm a writer for the Bay Area Reporter in San Francisco. And I'm doing a piece on political graffiti. I wondered if you were away that your name was associated with political graffiti in town and if you've been bothered by people calling you.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LAMONT Yes, I did know, I had been informed that ah, my name was written on some phone booth in San Francisco.

MH Have you been, have you received many calls because of it?

LAMONT Ah, yes, we received some calls. Ah, but I don't accept the charges so usually ah (laughs) I don't ah, I don't talk to the person.

1S2:100-199

MH Oh, so they usually don't, they usually call collect?

LAMONT They usually call collect, that's right.

MH Has anybody ever told you what the graffiti itself said?

LAMONT I really don't, I really don't know. Somebody told me it referred to events back in the 1930s before I was born, so I never paid - I consider it some sort of a kook thing and never paid much attention to it.

MH I think it probably is. What they mention is the Liberty Leaguers led by the House of Morgan and then they talked about how they killed robotic programming in the 1930s or something.

LAMONT I don't even know what robotic programming is.

MH (laughs), neither would I. Have you ever heard of the Liberty Leaguers though? That they're -

LAMONT I think it's a matter of history, the name, there was something called the ah, Liberty League which ah, I don't, which was a ah, I've read this in history books, which was a right, a very anti New Deal organization, but it wasn't violent or anything like that. It was a political organization, a conservative, conservative right-wing political organization, which I've read in some history books.

MH Right. Was anyone in your family ever associated with it?

LAMONT No, no, definitely not.

MH Yeah, they mention, I think - well, there are two names on the list: one is Mr. Morgan of Connecticut, and the other is one of the members of the DuPont family from Delaware. So I think what they've done, probably, is, you know, gotten names of people who are associated with major businesses or, you know, big money or whatever, and just decided to use them for whatever reason. Ah, what, what

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LAMONT Well, the whole thing is so long ago. It seems were talking about something fifty years (both speaking at once) any relatives.

MH Right. Have you stopped receiving calls or are they still come in occasionally.

LAMONT Ah, I've received calls, ah one or two, in the last ah several weeks, sure.

MH How do you handle it when they call you? Well, you said you didn't accept the charges.

LAMONT That's the way I handle it.

MH All right.

LAMONT One did, one did pay for the call himself and started talking about the Liberty League and ah and ah, but he (inaudible) according to him he was not a member of it - he just read the number on a phone booth. He didn't even know what he was talking about. He just read the number on a phone booth and called up.

MH I see. Have you undergone any investigation ah, to try and stop it or not?

LAMONT I have called the phone company with the suggestion that the ah, that those numbers ought to be erased from the phone booths but I didn't get any satisfaction. They said they would do it but (inaudible).

MH Right. Do you the other two names on the list, John Adams Morgan or E. Rene DuPont.

LAMONT No, I mean ah, I've never met either one of them. Mr. Morgan phoned me because he had gone through the same drill and he was for saving calls - I've never met him. But that's all there was to that.

MH Did he have any idea who would have written something like this or why?

LAMONT None at all, none at all. All I know is San Francisco phone booths was what somebody told us on the phone and, ah, that's all I know. What is your newspaper?

MH The Bay Area Reporter. It's a weekly out here in San Francisco. And I have a column there.

LAMONT What's your name again?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH My name is Mike Hippler.

LAMONT Mike what?

MH Hippler. Uh huh. And what do you do, Mr. Lamont, are you in business?

LAMONT Yeah, I'm in, I'm a retired ah - I'm in business privately.

MH Okay. Well, I appreciate your talking to me. If, if I can work this up into an article, ah, you don't get the Bay Area Reporter way out there; it's a fairly small newspaper. But ah,

LAMONT I think ah, these calls, these calls certainly are a harassment to a family. We have children in the family and ah, and ah, they shouldn't think twice and I think myself it's the responsibility of Pac Bell, the phone company in the San Francisco area and I know they have been alerted because I called New York Bell and told me that they would talk to the security people of Pac Bell to ah, have the phone numbers erased.

MH Well, maybe with the publicity, they will.

LAMONT I do believe that that's their ah, I do believe that that's their responsibility. I don't think that ah. Well, for the obvious reasons. They are, they are, such calls are harassment and ah, and ah, they bother, they bother us. Often they come in late at night when the phone rings. And even though I don't accept the charges, the phone still rings and rings and wakes you up. But.

MH Okay, well I'm sorry you've had to undergo the inconvenience and I appreciate your talking to me.

LAMONT Well anything, anything you can do to ah exert influence on the phone company - I believe it's the phone company. At least I have not gone to any other people to deal with it. Ah, I hope something can be done.

MH Well, the publicity may help, who knows?

LAMONT Okay.

MH Okay, thanks again. Bye-bye.

(hangs up phone; dial tone).

Counter 175 (resuming interview with Leonard Matlovich)

MH And that would be - that's where most of your memories (inaudible) of your childhood come from? Did you have best friends then?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Oh sure. I've always had what, you know, you'd consider best friends.

MH Did you play sports?

LM I played basketball for the high school and we always had played baseball and ah softball and touch football.

MH The reason I ask is because so many gay kids grow up not being athletic and having certain things in common. Some of them get harassed in school a lot. Does that not fit you at all?

LM Oh well, getting harassed is a lot.

MH You were different? That's why? Didn't really know why or what?

LM Yeah, didn't know why.

MH You think it had to do with your sexuality or not?

LM Well probably. It made me have a sixth sense, but also (coughs) because I was taller than everyone else. I was really skinny.

MH You know, that can really be it, huh? I mean, kids don't care about your sexuality or anything.

LM They don't care they pick on you; they just pick on you.

MH Yeah. Ah, what were your folks like?

LM Well, loving, caring. It's ah, my father, although being in the military, the only time I could ever remember him being away from us was when we went to Guam and ah, when we went to Alaska. He went to both places first to secure housing, and then we came. So it wasn't a situation where we had an absent father. Ah, my parents were very loving parents. Ah, you know, they were positive about their environment also.

1S2:200-29

My mother grew up Catholic in Savannah, Georgia, and, you know, the heart of the deep south. And that wasn't easy at all. You know, she was telling me tales about that when she was a young girl, people used to start. If she had a hat on, she took the hat off; the horns would pop out or a tail. And I can believe that, knowing my own experiences with being Catholic and from the South. I once had a real good friend who ah who thought that when I would die and that they

would burn me and cremate me and, of course, that's against the Catholic church. But, ignorance.

But I guess a lot of these ah, as we get into this and interview, we'll find that a lot of these are ah childhood homosexual experiences, which we don't - I mean, this kid I'm convinced is madly in love with me, but this is, this goes way back. And he started saying to me I'm glad you're you, but I wish you were someone else, meaning I wish you were a girl.

MH When was that?

LM Ah, oh it was when I was in grammar school. Ah, I guess he was younger than I was.

MH Did d you have any kind of sexual experiences as a child?

LM Well, I'm sure I must have, but I just don't remember it (coughs) because I've run into friends I had as a kid growing up and ah, one of them suggested such, but ah, ah, he ah, we never followed through on it, but I just don't remember it.

MH Were you ever aware of any other ah, gay people about?

LM Well, my first, my first recollection of gay was in Charleston, South Carolina, with a man who was beat to death with a candlestick, and who ah, propositioned a young airman from Charleston Air Force Base, and he died of beating to death of a candlestick, and threw him out of a 14-story building. And that was my, that was my first role model as a gay person growing up.

MH How old were you?

LM Ah, 13 or 14.

MH Do you remember how you heard about it?

LM Well, it was in the head, it was the headlines in the local newspaper.

MH (both speaking at once) How did it make you feel?

LM Well, it makes you feel real bad because you know you are attracted. It's really strange. (coughs) I often wonder, you know, they, psychiatrists and psychologists say that everyone goes through a gay stage in their life. But I've always known that my gay stage wasn't going to change, that as hard as I prayed and as many novenas as I said as a kid growing up, it seems like the harder I prayed, the queerer I got.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Ah, before we talk about that, do you know what happened to the man, that did the -

LM Oh, well he was released, you know, and became something of a hero because he killed this queer.

MH So you say you're always aware -

LM It was always oh that poor guy, that poor guy, that poor guy being molested by that terrible creature. You're saying, god, am I one of those terrible creatures? (both speaking at once)

MH You were (inaudible) at age?

LM Thirteen. You're saying is that, you know, is that my fate?

MH Well, since you never had sexual experiences that you remember, and yet you're identifying yourself somehow as being gay, obviously goes way back.

LM Oh, it does.

MH When did you first, I mean, you mentioned your first memories that introspect might have to do with being gay.

LM Well, I've always been in love with men, always.

MH When did you recognize it though as something different, as homosexuality? Did you ever go to, look up the word in the dictionary?

LM No, you know, and I don't know and I honestly don't know when I knew - knew that the word was different, but I just always knew that I fit that category.

MH 'Cause I guess what I'm fishing for - I ah, you know, I would mess around with guys that went out, starting with puberty, and everybody else grew out of it and I didn't. So when they grew out of it and I became aware of, you know, kids always calling other fags and stuff, and I became aware that there was a difference, that's when I started worrying, well, am I one? And being more and more convinced each passing year that I was because I didn't grow out of it.

LM But as I look back on it, I mean, I've always been, of course, I, most of my life I prayed not to be one. I mean, I must have a million novenas. You know, in the Catholic Church, you're only supposed to say ten and they're supposed to come true. Well, I must have a million (coughs) praying to god that, that, change me, change me, make me like other people. You know, I don't want to be this way, I don't want to be this way. But obviously, the harder I prayed, the queerer I got, so god must have answered my prayer.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH So then, in high school, say, nobody every picked up on that particular difference? Or.

LM Well, people picked up on it.

MH Did anybody ever call you a faggot?

LM Oh yeah, oh yeah, I was called - in grammar school they called me a faggot, but ah.

MH You realized people picked up on it but -

LM But since I had - I was always trying to cover for it, trying to cover for it. Ah, I guess because I always - I was always, my entire life, I was always looking for a lover (coughs). Now I guess because I always paid so much attention to boys versus girls, that people would pick up on it.

MH Did you have ah - I asked you this earlier in reference to earlier years, in high school then, did you have any best friends? Did you have like buddies you were really devoted to?

LM Oh sure, and neighborhood kids. And ah, there was ah, and I guess ah, I was ah, a sophomore and ah, ah, there was a guy who was a freshman who I had a mad crush on.

1S2:300-399

And he got me into - I got me into trouble I guess ah, my attention to him was too much and people were calling it queer because of that.

MH Mm, did you have any crush on any teachers or other students?

LM No, you know, I never can remember having a crush on teachers (coughs). I always had a crush on people my own age.

MH Okay. I'm trying to draw out obviously as much as I can. If there's not that much to draw out, then that's the way it is.

LM Yeah. In those days there wasn't ah, you know, I lived on Guam and then. The, the time that my sexuality was never a problem for me - I'm going to get something to drink. You want a Calistoga?

MH Sure. So you said the time your - thanks - the time your sexuality was never a problem to you?

LM Ah, in Alaska. Ah, prior to that (inaudible) I always remember the fact (inaudible) to be a problem, but for some reason my sexuality in Alaska was no problem whatsoever. And I don't know if it was because I was changing myself or what. But ah, although I didn't have sex, the knowledge of being gay was always there. And I always knew that I was different.

MH Were you a good student?

LM No, I was a terrible student.

MH Oh really?

LM Yes, I was dyslectic and ah, and I always thought I was just plain stupid. I didn't find out until years later that ah, that ah, ah I had a learning disability, not - And my parents spent a fortune on me trying to, trying to assist me in reading and things like that. But I just found reading absolutely horrible.

MH That must have made you feel different.

LM Well, it did. And it really, it really bothered me, and I, you know, years later you find out you have a learning disability, not, you're not stupid. But I always thought it was just ah - The school was always terrible for me - I hated it, hated it, hated it. Ah.

MH Did you get along with your teachers?

LM I got along with everyone wonderfully, but I just ah, did very poorly in school.

MH So you had no favorite subjects or anything?

LM Oh I, many favorite subjects I had. History, anything to do with history, anything to do with the South, you know, I just ah - My mother's people being ah, some of the original settlers of South Carolina. I just ate that stuff up alive and I was ah really involved in ah, the hundredth anniversary of the firing on Fort Sumter. And there was a big pageant and I was real involved in that. Ah, ah, I was ah, I can remember in the housing area in South Carolina we lived in, black kids would come into the housing area - we'd grab Confederate flags and rocks and chase them out and throw stones at them and rocks at them. And ah, a lot of my ah, I can remember as a kid, going through the black parts of town, being bussed to school and ah we would yell Nigger out the window. And two-four-six-eight, we don't want to integrate at Little Rock, and I can remember when ah Eisenhower, President Eisenhower, was coming to South Carolina to speak at the Citadel, we were going to hang him in effigy along the street there called Duel Lane.

MH Because he called out the troops.

LM Yeah, because he was pro-black and ah. And I assume a lot of this had to do more with my own low self-image than with anything else because truly my mother would ah punish me if I'd ever talk about, I I'd every use a word like Nigger or anything around her, she found that very offensive. She would always say, you should always say, there, but for the love of god, go you. And ah, she being from from the South was very, wasn't very stereotypical about the South along those lines. But, again, I think a lot of it had to do with my own self-image, that ah well. And blacks were people really easy to pick upon in the South in those days for whites. And if you had a very very self-image of yourself, and you find someone with a lower self-image, then that means you're the lowest person on the totem pole. There's someone lower on the totem pole than yourself.

MH Ah, but that was the extent of your activities, say, in the racial arena, I mean, you never actively went out and -

LM Well, sure, I mean, we'd actively go out and seek blacks and throw rocks at them and try and - But we lived in a very, very segregated society so you had to go out of your way to find people.

MH There ah, was the military integrated at that time?

LM No absolutely not. I can remember, I can remember - Yeah, it was. It was and it wasn't. It was de facto segregation. I can remember at Charleston, South Carolina, Teen Club on the air base, Air Force Teen Club, teenage club, we were trying to decide what we were going to do if any black teenagers came into our teen club - it was a white teen club. That was all, you know, we were very much a product of our society.

MH When did your - where was your father from? You said your mother was a Southerner.

LM Ah, he's from Courton, Pennsylvania.

MH Did ah he had any kind of influence on you as far as racial matters were concerned or do you -

LM I can't remember him having - all I can remember was my mother having a strong influence about not, you know, don't call people bad names.

1S2:400-499

MH Mm hm, mine was similar. I mean, we, I can remember riding buses and seeing maid and things out the window and called them chocolate drops. I just remember that. The only contact I had with the black people was this major garbage man all throughout.

LM I'll never forget one time ah, a person who I really cared deeply for was my grandmother's maid and ah, she was sitting on the couch and I guess we had just come back from somewhere or something and she was sitting on the couch in the living room and I walked into the room. I can't even remember her name, isn't that terrible? And my mother said, give her a hug. I give her a hug, this black woman, and I thought oh how liberal of me (laughs).

MH Well, we were the same. My mom was very similar to yours I guess. She was a southerner but it was - she always tried to instill in us a sense of compassion and dignity and respect for other people. She was, on a one on one lever, she was perfect with people, no matter what their religion or race. In general, I'm sure she shared many of the prejudices of her era and class, but like our maid was the only black person at my big sister's wedding. And that was in 1972, you know, years after Little Rock. So yeah, well, I quiz you too because I know that's going to be important later on in your story.

Ah, so then you moved to England, unless ah, is there anything more you want to talk about Charleston.

LM Oh sure, there's tons and tons and tons of things for Charleston, you know, that later on I guess that.

MH We can go into it now if you want. I think that's better for me to have it all together. Or maybe as you walk about other things, they'll come up.

LM Yeah, I'm quite sure. Ah, I guess as a kid growing up - we should go back to Alaska before Charleston. As a kid growing up, I, I touched on this earlier, saying that my sexuality - the only place I lived where it didn't seem to be a problem. This was before and after, again, was in Alaska and ah. Had a lot of ah, we did a lot of panning for gold in Alaska, a lot of ah, a lot of outdoor stuff. But for some reason, and I don't know why and I've thought about this often, is the happiest part of my childhood was in Alaska. And that was a part of my childhood that my gayness was never, that I had no conscious recollection of being gay at all.

MH Well, you were quite young too, weren't you?

LM Yeah, well, 7-8-9. And I, and I - I can't answer that 'cause I know when I moved to Charleston, my, you know, internal battles began in Charleston and then in England and in the military.

MH Was your family devoutly Catholic?

LM Pretty much so, yeah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Ah, so, do you want to go on to England and maybe just come back.

LM Well, England is another really happy period in my life since I want to, I was in a boarding school, a military boarding school and I was not in a Catholic school anymore and I realized that - I just. If the facts were known, I just hated that Catholic school with a passion, the high school especially (coughs). And again, I was separated from my neighborhood friends - I truly disliked that. And ah, I guess England was where I was treated more like a young adult within my own family, where, you know, I, I could make more and more of my own decisions. That's where I did better in school than I had done before.

MH What, what was your father doing over there?

LM Ah, jet mechanic. It was exciting, you know, living in a foreign country.

MH What part of England?

LM A place called Ipswich. What's really funny, really ironic, talking about military, ah (coughs), friends of mine from South Carolina, her father was in the Air Force, they were transferred to England, and three years to the day, and, you know, she was a in Charleston, you know, how kids have groups and she was part of the group and I was part of the group and these things. Well, the day that we arrived in England, they left on the same plane we arrived on. So ah, she ah, passing, friendships passing in the night or whatever you want to say, or passing on the airplane. But I forget what the point was I was going to try to make about that, but ah.

MH Try to listen to yourself (laughs).

1S2:500-599

LM No, no. Ah, so

MH Was it hard for you like - this is your senior year I guess. You moved there (both speaking at once) and you're excited about it though.

LM Oh, I was not excited. I just so disliked the Catholic school, I was - number one that was, that was. Anywhere would have been better as far as I was concerned and being in England was just wonderful, because you go to Buckingham Palace and, you know, Stratford-Upon-Avon and all that stuff, and it was very, very exciting. And it was a whole new group of friends. And I was, and to me, moving every three years was good because it was, it was always a way of escaping from being gay.

MH How so?

LM Well, you know, since I never had any relationships with anyone, it was always a way of, you know, you'd always fall and have a crush on someone, and by moving, it helped break those crushes or helped an opportunity. And I always was looking and looking and looking and looking for someone to love and I was always falling in love with straight men. And never knowing how to find gay people and that's most of my, most of my life.

MH But you say in a way, it sounds to me like you just said it was a way of escaping too. You'd have crushes on people.

LM And by moving, you know, it would ah break up the relationship.

MH You didn't have to deal with that.

LM You didn't have to deal with it, exactly.

MH How about women, ever dated?

LM Oh well, sure, in high school. And I used to, in Charleston I used to date one girl and we'd - always say the rosary before we'd go out on dates together to make sure nothing would happen and I thought that was wonderful because I knew that ah I wasn't going to have to perform at something I didn't want to perform at. So I always usually picked the girls that were the most religious. And I always became, like, the big brother of all the girls and in that way, it was a - a cover. I mean, I had a lot of girl friends but I never had any girlfriends.

MH Did ah, you were obviously aware that other people were dating and were they doing anything more?

LM Well, I don't know, but I mean, they'd brag about it. I never - yeah, they said they did. Now whether or not they really did or not, I don't know.

MH How would you react?

LM Ah, as I remember, always, again, by always being a member of church groups, you know, Catholic Youth this and Catholic Youth that and pretty much trying to run around with the people that's in those groups (coughs) so that, you know, you, religious lives, so you wouldn't have to make statements or excuses.

MH But I mean, take in a typical locker room situation where somebody's bragging. Would you just go along with it or keep quiet or.

LM Oh, I'd just go along with it, absolutely.

MH Ah, but you never had one particular girlfriend?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM None. Well, I did but not, never had one that I was ever serious about. I, you know, I and again, the fact that I knew that we'd be moving soon was wonderful because I knew that it would always break up these, these ah infatuations a girl may have had on me, that I'd have the opportunity to move.

MH Any embarrassing or awkward situations or did it all flow fairly smoothly?

LM Oh, I always - I would think I would have more embarrassing situations around men than I would around women and that, you know, you might get an erection around you really like or something like that.

MH Ah, the guys were never aware of your these (both speaking at once).

LM Well, that's really strange because I really don't know. I can remember when I was in ah in Charleston, South Carolina, ah a guy I had a crush on, we used to go to the movies a lot and, and he'd put his hand on my knee and I'd put my hand on his knee while we were watching the movie, and that's as far as it ever went.

MH Do you, are you in contact with anybody from childhood now, your own age?

LM No.

MH I just wondered, you know, you always wonder which is the ones that turned out to be gay.

LM Well, I did go back to my 20th classroom, high school class, class -

MH Reunion.

LM Reunion, thank you.

MH That would be -

LM In England, but we held in Colorado because we were all military brats.

1S2:600-699

But ah, I found that ah, going back to that and seeing them made me very happy that I was gay because, my god, did they have problems (laughs) problems I never had.

MH Like what?

LM Well, married, kids, divorced, remarried, kids and divorced and ah. And I just didn't have any of those problems - so thankful.

MH (yawns) I know what you mean. Whenever I hear about - I've never gone back to reunions because the only one we had has been my tenth, and I couldn't go to it. Ah, and I just hear people are messes in so many ways. And it was always the gay guys who looked the best and kept themselves together, and they usually were much more in tune with the immediacy of everything. 'Cause you have to be when you're gay. You always have to go through this introspection.

LM Well once I, in my youth I guess is extremely banal because for some reason I've always felt that I was gay. I was dealing with the Catholic church and dealing with ah, ah, the Catholic church and the military and their answer about being gay. And for most of that time, I tried to cover it up as best I could. But that didn't include sex 'cause my big style with sex was masturbation. Yeah, because of the - god, I've been masturbating since, since at least I was probably four. And ah, every time I failed a test in school, I was convinced god was punishing me because I'd masturbated the night before. And the truth is I just didn't study, and that's why I failed the test.

MH Would you ah, you felt it was morally wrong?

LM Oh yeah, I used to have horrible, horrible guilt feelings about masturbating 'cause it felt so good, I'd do it all the time.

MH Did you every tell anybody?

LM No, oh the priest. You know, I had to go to confession, I used to say, how did I put it? Oh bless me father, for I have sinned, I've played that.

MH Oh really. Did they know what you meant?

LM I don't know, but they never asked questions and I never offered any answers.

MH Did they say anything?

LM Well, I'll never forget one time when I was - oh yeah, I'll never forget one time, ah, and my cousins was standing in line to go in after me and the priest said out loud, you did what? (laughs) Oh, I thought I was going to die.

MH So the anonymity of the confessional booth is flawed, huh?

LM It was with that situation.

MH (laughs) With your cousin standing there listening.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM But I'll never forget that as long as I live.

MH (laughs) That's a good one. Yeah, I don't remember anything like that. Well, I, I think that ritual is so bizarre. I grew up Methodist, so in some ways, my being southern is more traditional than yours, but ah, I, I think to go and have to tell somebody. I mean, if you don't have anything bad to say about yourself, like I understood from friends, you kind of have to make things up, you know, ah.

LM Well, I never had to do that because

MH You always had something bad?

LM I've always, you know, I'd always masturbation to - always confess.

MH Did you ever get over it?

LM Masturbation?

MH The fear?

LM Oh sure. Yeah.

MH The guilt.

LM Oh sure.

MH Why, I assume you have now but I mean, did you (inaudible).

LM It wasn't an easy process, it was a long, long process because you had all that (pause) brainwashing. Very, very difficult to, just to, to ah, throw it off your shoulders.

MH Jumping around a little, do you ever remember any gay bars around the places where you lived? Were you ever aware of any other gay people besides the one you read about that got killed. That was the only? None of your teachers, nobody.

1S2:700-799

LM Well, yeah, now that you mention it, I can remember one Catholic priest, that I know people talking about they'd go out on I guess with basketball. He was something to do with basketball and they always (inaudible) because he'll, he'll put his arms around you. But you kind of let that go right over the top of your head because I wasn't interested in older men. I was really interested in people my age. I'm trying to remember any ah,

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Anybody of your friends that you thought might be gay? (phone rings).

LM Oh yeah, the guy in the neighborhood we used to call.

End of Side 2, Tape 1

Tape Two, Side One

Code 2S1:000-099 = Tape Two, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 2S2:000-099 = Tape Two, Side Two, Counter 000-099

2S1:000-099

MH Just went out and bought these (inaudible).

LM Well I read where Newsweek, you know, Randy Shilts (inaudible). See these people are already, the movie people are already ah - Ernst Spelling wants to do a mini-series on his book.

MH Really.

LM Yeah.

MH Yeah, I think that would be a really hard one to do.

LM I don't think a mini-series, maybe a movie but not a mini series.

MH The AIDS crisis, I mean, it involves -

LM Gay people, and who wants to watch a totally gay TV show?

MH (laughs) I would.

LM I would too, but not the masses. I mean,

MH Yeah. All that politics and everything, it could be pretty good, I mean, they could play it up really as, make heroes and villains. Ah, I thought, well where we left off last time was joining the Air Force and I thought I don't know how much you have to recollect about it, but you were in the Air Force for how long?

LM Twelve years.

MH Figure that's two more than a chapter, you know? I mean, we could break it down from there and I'm not sure how to, maybe Vietnam since that was ah. But that was over a six year period, wasn't it? It was three tours of duty.

LM Well, (inaudible) three years.

MH Yeah, but there was years in between?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Yeah, yeah.

MH Well, anyway, why don't we just start out - when you joined, it was not -

LM Well, I joined the Air Force, as I said the other day, was to - I was afraid that - this is true too - there wouldn't be a war for, for me to prove my manhood in. It was one of the main reasons I joined the military I mean, although at the same time I wanted to be in the military, I wanted to be treated like a human being. I didn't want to go off over to France to join the Army and saw the way the Army treated enlisted men and I was accustomed to the Air Force, my father. I said there's no way I'm going to - I don't mind being enlisted but I sure don't want that kind of enlistment. But I really wanted to be a medic in the military is what I wanted to be, most of all. Ah, but ah, unfortunately in the Air Force, you can't really choose, you can choose your - a broad field, but you can't, you couldn't choose the exact field, where in the Army, you can choose being a medic and not have to weigh between being a medic and going in the Air Force. And I decided well, I'll go in the Air Force and take my chances and I ended up being an electrician, and how I ever did that I'll never know because I had to climb 90-foot telephone poles and I'm terrified of heights. And ah,

MH How soon did they put you into a, into a particular area like that?

LM Well, you go through, I think it was eight weeks of ah, to be honest I really forgot, eight weeks of basic training and after that you go off to tech school. And I went from Lackland to ah Wichita Falls, Texas, to Shepherd Air Force Base, and the tech school, to be an electrician. And part of the requirement to graduate was, to graduate was to ah, complete the pole climbing with gaffs and you're climbing poles with gaffs and ah.

MH What are gaffs?

LM Ah, yeah, they stick out here and you stick them under the pole. You can see the pole right there, all those little holes in it?

MH Uh huh.

LM That's where people have climbed the poles with gaffs and ah and for me, I'm scared of heights. It was terrifying. And I once fell from a 30-foot pole and ah knew that if I didn't go right back up the pole again, that I'd never climb another pole again. And ah, well, I went back up the pole again, but ah, it wasn't very pleasant because, again, I had a fear of heights. But nonetheless, I finished ah the tech school and immediately volunteered for Vietnam, but they sent me to Travis Air Force Base up here by Fairfield.

MH Can you back up first a minute. Your basic training was in Lackland. Where's that? Washington, DC?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Texas, Lackland Air Force Base, San Antonio, Texas.

MH And ah, you were there for eight weeks?

LM Eight weeks, then off to ah, off to ah Shepherd.

MH Which is also in Texas?

LM Yeah, Wichita Falls, Texas.

MH And that was where the tech school?

LM Tech school was.

MH How long did that last?

LM Oh gosh, I was there for six months I think it was.

MH What kind of, you say, well first of all, you were an officer's son.

LM No, my father was enlisted.

MH Oh, he was.

LM Yeah.

MH Did he, over the years, attain a certain rank?

LM Yeah, he was a high rank as he could go.

MH Which was -

LM E-9, Chief (inaudible due to traffic noise).

MH So you saw exactly how enlisted men lived in the Air Force (inaudible).

LM Oh yeah, that's what I saw.

MH Was it difficult in basic training?

LM No, no, not at all, it was a lot of fun. Ah, I remember when I was away from home on my own and ah, and ah - it was fine actually.

MH Did you make friends right away?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Oh yeah, I've never had difficulty making friends.

MH Was it a first time -

LM But, go ahead.

MH Well, I was going to say - all male environment, or had your Catholic school

LM Oh no, it was ah, my Catholic schools were mixed. So it wasn't, yeah it was basically my first time for all male environment.

MH Had you even been in Boy Scouts or anything?

LM Oh yeah, I was in Boy Scouts. But I was ah, there's nothing in there that I don't consider. Yet most of my life has been knowing that I'm gay and hiding from it. This was most of my life, and not acting on it. And that, you know, that includes, you know, everything that I am and everything that I hope to be, I owe to black America 'cause - and they're the ones that, you know, that really showed me the road to liberation. Prior to me coming out of the closet publicly, I just, I knew of nothing, I just knew of no gay lifestyle other than Pensacola, Florida, and Norfolk, Virginia, and that was it. So ah, you know, my life is very vanilla up until that point because all, most of the battles are internal battles, not external battles. Fighting, when I was a, you know, young Airman, we used wrestle, a lot of the Airmen, we'd wrestle and as, and looking back on it today, we weren't wrestling, we were making love. But that's the way we did it because we were afraid to act on it.

MH Where would you do that?

LM Oh, in the barracks and different places.

MH Just for fun?

LM Well, yeah, it was outwardly for fun, but I think internally it was making love. Because one guy we used to wrestle, he and I used to hug but, you know, you don't talk about it.

MH This was at the beginning or?

LM Yeah, well yeah, you know, at Travis, at Travis. And ah, and you would hug.

MH Well, okay, basic training then was uneventful then as far as you're concerned?

LM Oh yeah,, it was very uneventful. I was a squad leader which made things a little better and it was, you know, very uneventful. I mean, nothing exciting I mean,

2S1:100-199

MH But was it difficult for you to be in an all male environment or not?

LM No, just take a cold shower.

MH And then ah.

LM Well, remember in high school, my last year of high school, I went to a boarding school, a military boarding school in England. So, and the dormitories were, you know, we'd take showers with other guys and stuff like that. You just learn to, you just learn to take a - you get excited, you just take a cold shower.

MH Were you ever released during those eight weeks, like on, on, what do they call it now, leave, to go out and do up the town?

LM Ah, not that I can remember but ah after I graduated from tech school, I ah, my parents were still in England and I hitched, I went all over the country trying to hitch a military ride on an airplane to England. I went from Texas to ah Ohio, from Ohio to New Jersey, and from New Jersey to Florida. From Florida back up to a different base in Ohio, finally caught a ride over to, over to where my parents were in England. And then, coming back I flew a plane - just happened to be bringing some parts over ah from Travis where I was to be stationed. And ah, spent some time in Sacramento. I went to grammar school in Sacramento and came back and spent some time ah in Sacramento with some friends of ours. My family had ah - and that's when Kennedy was assassinated, I was watching television.

MH How did that affect you?

LM Well, I was ah, (pause), I loved news so much and I was involved with Jack Ruby and involved with ah, you know, Oswald's death and ah. And oh, naturally appalled at the President's death. Ah, but by then, I had become much disillusioned in Kennedy, so I, so ah, I mean, not that I wished his death, but ah, that he was. Although when I was a teenager in South Carolina, I ah supported Kennedy and passed out a lot of campaign literature and everything for Kennedy. Ah, and ah, it was very, very happy that he was elected because being a Catholic ah, you know, you want to get rid of those Catholic stereotypes that the pope will march on your home and kind of want to capture the United States if we ever have a Catholic pope (coughs). So along those lines, you were very happy.

MH No, the reason I asked the question about the, did they ever release you for a night out on the town is what I meant. It was not to find out about any troops necessarily, but just to see if there were times where, you know, all these Air Force guys got released from this all male environment, went into town and went nuts and you felt left out of it all or.

LM No, well we didn't do that. They, the only thing in basic training when they do is go to the show. But then in tech school - We always went to the show one day together and that was it. But in tech school, I mean, you were just free to come and go as you please. I mean, you have your formations you have to march and things like that, but you're free to come and go as you please, so there's no mass. And, you know, people come back and make up stories about how many women they laid that night before. You can make up just as many stories and have just as, you know, listen and have just as well as erotic story telling. The question is how much of it is really true? Unless you're with those people, you really never know.

MH Ah, now when you say you applied to be a medic but became an electrician.

LM Right.

MH Was there, could you at least know down the field of what you wanted to do at all? 'Cause those things seem to have nothing in common.

LM Well, well, well they don't. What you, well I tell you, when I went in the military, in the Air Force, I out of fear of becoming a security policeman or fear of becoming a cook, ah the medical field is in the general field. Well, I went into the Air Force under the electronic field because I did not want to, you know, just throw my name in a hat and end up being a cook for four years. I'd have gone crazy. Where in the Army, you can pick your field. If you pick, you know, to go as a medic.

MH Were you ah.

LM Because that goes back to the reason, you know, you want to be a medic is because you want to help men. And that's the way, you know, that's the way I could show love and compassion for men without being, without ah, and it'd be, look legitimate. That way you could them. I used to have, you know, fantasies about being a medic in Vietnam and - and if some were wounded, you hold them, caress them and take care of them.

MH And then anything significant happen during the basic training, I mean, I'm sorry - the tech school. You were living in Texas.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Well, I hated it with a passion, that part of my basic training, tech school, I mean, they had a bunch of little demi-gods running around, demi-gods running around ah. I guess the outfit I was in Texas was the closest thing the Air Force had to a, to a, you know, Marine Corps basic training, 'cause it was just all bullshit. And I knew it was bullshit because I knew in reality, that's not the way it was in the Air Force. But ah, it was very rigid, very controlled, very spit and polish. But once again, I put my teeth together and grinned and beared it.

MH How long did that last?

LM Finally, it was six months. The electrician school. The, god, things were happening in my life to get out of there. And Travis was a lot of fun; I had a lot of friends and ah, you know, Travis was where you, where you - good friendships and ah - never any gay though, never any -

2S1:200-299

other than hugging I mean, or wrestling in the barracks or in your room and things like that. And looking back on it, knowing it wasn't really wrestling you were doing; it was really making love. 'Cause I know on a number of occasions, the other guy would have a hard on and I had a hard on, but we'd never act on it.

MH Mm. Then where did you go after that?

LM Well, after that I went to the Philippines (both speaking at once).

MH Straight out of tech school?

LM No, straight from Travis Air Force Base.

MH How long were at Travis then?

LM Ah, about three years. Wait, I got to think now. Well, from '63 to ah '64 I guess, about a year and a half I guess I was there.

MH Wichita?

LM No, Travis is at Fairfield, California.

MH Okay. Well, so you were there for three years. The whole time you just worked basically as an electrician?

LM Right, yeah, and rewound electric motors. I really enjoyed (inaudible) and it's a very satisfying work to ah, to put out a piece of art. And I went off, after that, oh I kept, every month or so I'd go down to the Personnel and volunteer for Vietnam, and then I finally got orders to ah to ah, the Philippines.

MH They must have been impressed with you though 'cause you had wanted to go to Vietnam three years earlier.

LM Oh I know, yeah, right, yeah, and ah, but I was in an outfit in the Philippines and I would definitely have gotten to Vietnam then because we would ah, we were at (coughs) a mobile radar. We'd go in ah in the front lines and put in a radar for the airplanes so I knew I'd definitely get to Vietnam and I did get to Vietnam. That was my first tour of Vietnam was through this outfit (inaudible).

MH Was that a request of yours to go to the Philippines?

LM Oh no, not the Philippines, it was to Vietnam. It was always my first choice to Vietnam and I'll -

MH Why didn't they send you earlier? You'd think if you volunteered, they would have.

LM Well, because in those days, in '65, there weren't that many ah, that wasn't that many people didn't even know about it yet. Or it wasn't that important and ah I arrived in Vietnam on Thanksgiving Day - I'll never forget it, 1960 ah, '65, and the plane landed and on this dirt runway. There was only 150 Americans on this little site where we were and there was a Catholic priest there by the name of Father Ballor who had been in Vietnam for 30 something years; he was French and ah (coughs) I became pretty good friends with him. And he and two altar boys were killed when ah their jeep they were in hit a mine.

MH How long after you knew them?

LM Or about 2 or 3 months after I got there.

MH Did ah, what was the name of the area or the village?

LM Bogha right on the DMZ.

MH B-O.

LM B-O-G-H-A. Yeah, right up on the DMZ (coughs).

MH Can you backtrack for a minute first. How long were in the Philippines?

LM Ah, 18 months. But out of that 18 months, I went into Vietnam a period, you know, a period of time. So ah, I'll never forget, now looking back on it that I was in ecstasy that my plane in Vietnam because now, I had days when I'd go to visit Vietnam, and now I can prove my manhood. And I can get shot or I can do just everything that anyone else can do and show that just because I happen to be in

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

love with men, that I ah, I'm just as brave and just as courageous. I mean, I was in ecstasy to get to Vietnam.

MH You never had any feelings of fear or trepidation?

LM Oh hell yes. The first time in, you know, you always ah, you always ah, at least I did - I don't know if you always, but I did. I fantasized what, you know, I wanted to be shot at because I wanted to prove my manhood. And ah, ah,

MH Have you ever seen anybody die in your life or did you have any contact with?

LM Well, not up to that point. Other than family and older people, no, no. Oh car wrecks, I saw people die in car wrecks, but ah, ah. In Vietnam you saw people die a lot.

MH When was the first? Well, tell me when you landed and everything. (both speaking at once)

LM Well, we landed and here's Father Ballor and the little tiny ah -

MH You didn't go to Saigon first?

LM I never went to Saigon. I never got to Saigon. I never got to Bangkok either or spend time in Thailand. I never got to either place. So ah,

MH When you landed -

LM There was Father Ballor and, you know, in the road and ah greeting us, and it was very exciting. And we were there for about two months and nothing ever happened.

MH What was your job to do during those two months?

LM Well, I was an electrician, you know, site electrician.

MH It was to go lie (inaudible).

LM And you'd also ah, you'd also ah - I manned a 50 caliber, a 50-caliber machine gun also ah at night time. And so we were there, just about 150 Air Force personnel by ourselves and we, you know, we inspected ourselves and we were there for a month, a month and a half, and nothing ever happened. And then ah, one night, ah, ah, mortars came in.

2S1:300-399

And it's the first time I'd ever been under fire. Now, I'll tell you, you can plan your entire life, how brave you'll be when, when you're being shot at. But until you are actually under being shot at, it's a whole different thing. Ah, you react totally different than you think you did. As a matter of fact, I don't even remember how I reacted with such, so traumatic of an experience, being shot at the first time in my life.

MH You don't

LM No, to be honest.

MH Just a blank?

LM Yeah, ah you just, you just act. You don't even, you don't even, you don't even know what you're doing. You just, you're just mechanical.

MH Do you have any idea of how long that lasted?

LM Oh, it only lasted ah 20-30 minutes at most.

MH Do you remember afterwards?

LM Yeah, I remember being scared and and shaking and ah, and ah, you know, getting your composure and trying to analyze the whole thing that happened. But it's, it's not pleasant. (coughs)

MH Were the people you were there with, the other 150 Air Force people, were they all veterans. I mean, they had seen action before?

LM Oh no, we were all, most of us were all novice. I and, when you look back on it, we were crazy for volunteering (laughs) to be there. But most of us were volunteers so.

MH When was the first time you saw someone hurt?

LM Well, not hurt but dead. It was at the same time and I'll never forget, the person was laying on the ground with ah.

MH The same night, you mean?

LM Yeah and ah, the arm was wrapped around, the hand was wrapped around the arm (inaudible) and then sitting back here. And was still. There was just holes all in the face where shrapnel hit, pieces of shrapnel. This is ah, when a rocket hits, this is what goes flying through the air, so you can imagine if that hits you, that's from a 122-millimeter rocket. So you can imagine that thing flying through the air at lightning speed, you know, if it hits you, it rips you to pieces, it

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

rips a human being to pieces. That's from a - that's from a Czechoslovakian 120-millimeter rocket.

MH So was this an American soldier?

LM No, it was a Vietnamese civilian.

MH What was your attitude toward the Vietnamese civilians at the beginning?

LM Well, I always, I learned a long time ago when I first moved to England to mix with the locals and get away from Americans. And I had a very very good relationship with the Vietnamese. I had a tremendous lot of respect for them and ah, and ah, over a 3-year period of time - my second and third time there. The Vietnamese I had to say friends, say Vietnamese friends (coughs) (inaudible) and ah they sure hated us, but they hated the North Vietnamese more and I understood why they hated us because of the way the war was fought. And if there is a just god in heaven, Kennedy, Johnson, Nixon and, in some part, Ford, would be burning in hell. 'Cause I think they committed - and especially the US Congress (coughs) 'cause I think they were murderers. One murderers.

They sent the American boys to Vietnam to fight a war and then they tied their hands behind their backs and (coughs) we used to have to call and get permission to fire back, and we'd be, someone would be shooting at us and we couldn't shoot back. We had to call and get permission to shoot back. And I think that's immoral. And the Vietnamese thought we were crazy for fighting a war in that manner. And we continually bombed and bombed and bombed their land and, and I understand why My Lai happened in Vietnam because you're in an Army outfit or a Marine outfit and ah, during the daytime, you capture a hill and before night, you leave the hill. And the next day you go back up the second hill again and recapture and leave it, and each day, you watch your buddies on both sides of you being blown away. And the next day you know you're going to be right out doing the very same hill again. You become very, very callous (coughs) ah toward human life. And because, you know, it's only a matter of time before my number comes up, you know, this merry-go-round. And that's and I'm just, that is so incredibly immoral and, and the North Vietnamese were committed to winning. And all wars are immoral; some wars are just more immoral than others. World War II was immoral - whose side you were on depended on how immoral it was.

2S1:400-499

Ah, ah, but anyhow my, I, I, to this day, I really worry about my Vietnamese friends that I have, how are they? You know, did they escape to the West (coughs). They were good people, you know, hard-working people and all - I was amazed that the - in South Vietnam in order to go through high school, you had to speak French because all the textbooks were in French and, there's ah,

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

so I was always amazed that ah, that ah, they spoke Vietnamese, French and English.

MH You mean you communicated with them in English?

LM Yeah, and I tried to learn Vietnamese. Of course, languages I'm very, very poor at learning languages as I am toward learning English. But ah, ah, not one of my - no, I think I probably told you, I was dyslectic, and ah, reading for me is ah, ah, is, is, it's work to read. Because sometimes I have to read the same line over and over and over again because I just see words and lines that aren't even there. And I'll read it back over again and say well where did that word go? I mean, I could, I could swear my life that that word was in that sentence, but it's not, you know, I just read words and (inaudible) (coughs). So reading has always been a horrible chore for me. It's never been enjoyable, reading. In my entire life, I don't think I've read two books in my entire life, including my textbooks in high school. I always faked it. So anyhow.

MH Did ah, this compound where you were stationed in the DMZ, was it a village?

LM Well, it was 13 miles south of the DMZ. Yeah, it was a village called Dong Hoc.

MH And so, were you all like in -

LM Well, we built what we called the Little Elbe (?) and had ah, bulldozers build high dirt mounds and finally, we built our little village, radar site.

MH But that was just the Americans that weren't -

LM (coughs) Right.

MH 'Cause I know there was a period there where Kennedy I guess or somebody decided to create fortified village compounds.

LM Well, that came later on, that came later on. Because when we were there the first time and we went downtown, we were not even allowed to take a knife with us downtown. But when we were in our base, we would walk around with guns over our shoulders. But when we went downtown, they ah -

MH Did you, were you ever afraid of the civilians at the beginning. Did you -

LM No.

End of Side 1, Tape 2

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

2S2:000-099

(Sound commences at 011 on the Counter)

MH It's taking care about where, you know, a little kid comes running up to a serviceman.

LM Well not only little kids, you know, but so-and-so wouldn't show up the next day at work and you'd find out that they were murdered because they were North Vietnamese (inaudible).

MH Did you see friends die? Ah, Americans?

LM Yeah, sure.

MH How often?

LM Well, not often, I mean, being in the Air Force, you don't see things like that often but I'm not, you don't like it.

MH How often were you attacked?

LM Oh, 3 or 4 times a month.

MH And this was basically just bombardment?

LM Yeah. Basically rockets or mortars.

MH Would you ever go out on, like, seek and destroy missions?

LM Very, very little.

MH Uh huh.

LM Generally, it was just right in the perimeter, right around the -

MH So basically, what y'all did was just sat there and wait to be fired on?

LM Right, exactly.

MH And then call up and say can we fire back?

LM Exactly.

MH Did you begin to question the nature of this kind of involvement any time soon?

LM Well, not so much that, because we knew we had to be there or we were, with our radar, we continued to monitor. If a plane was shot down, so we could get rescue helicopters in to, into rescue the - But it's still not fun. And, and in those days, the general war was just really beginning. So ah, there was a lot of excitement.

MH So tell me a little bit about this priest. Is that the one in your movie.

LM Yeah, he's the one in the movie, right, Father Ballor.

MH B-A-L-L-O-R?

LM Yeah. It's French. Ah, Why he was a great guy and it seemed kind of silly, here we are, we all come running off the airplane and in a combat formation. Here's this priest (inaudible) and greeting us so you kind of felt foolish. And ah, and I used to go downtown a lot and ah Father Ballor was trying to teach me French - and I was trying - and Vietnamese and I was trying to teach him English. And I would (coughs) be an altar boy a lot. Really a big church down - when I say downtown, you have to, this is a village. I mean, it had a big church in it where a lot of the Vietnamese, a lot of the Vietnamese where we, where we were and gone (inaudible) from North Vietnam, who fled the communists when the communists took over, 'cause they were Catholics and they fled to the South.

MH How did you feel when he was killed?

LM Oh, very very said because he had become a good friend.

MH And that was just about two months after you had met him?

LM It was closer to four months, about four months after I'd met him.

MH How long were you there then, at Dong Hoc?

LM Well, Dong Hoc, it was Dong Hoc for four months.

MH Uh huh, and after that?

LM Went back to the Philippines and from the Philippines to Thailand to a place called Hipsalaloo (phonetic spelling). See, what we did was we'd gone to the Philippines, create a radar site, take the entire site into, into and set it up, and we would stay there until ah the replacements from the States, the current replacements from the States came in, and we'd go back to ah -

MH And that's what you were doing in Dong Hoc?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Yeah.

MH Okay.

LM Then we'd go back to the Philippines, set up a new site, and go back in and set it up. So ah.

MH (inaudible) this particular purpose that you had so it doesn't seem so absurd that you're sitting there and getting fired on. So then you set up one in the Philippines. How long (both speaking at once)

LM Well, we went back to the Philippines, created a new one, and took it into Thailand, and we went into (inaudible) and that was - although at the time - I'm trying to remember well if ah the communist insurgents were active in the Philippines, in Thailand too. But we didn't - and sort of - back to (inaudible), we weren't allowed to have any American flags around because there weren't any Americans there, so would fly our - we took the States and fly our State flags. And I'll never forget one time I was flying a Confederate flag and ah, a black airman approached me and said, you know, here we're in Vietnam fighting for democracy. How can you fly that flag. But at that time in my life, I had no negative feelings toward the Confederate flag. I just knew that I was extraordinarily angry because here we Americans were in Vietnam and they kept telling me I wasn't there, and we weren't allowed to fly our flags at all.

MH They were really denying publicly that the Americans were, not only at that place, but everywhere in Vietnam?

LM At that time, yeah. Especially at that place at Dong Hoc. And we were not allowed - I mean, I had an American flag on my tent and was told to take it down and hide it.

MH Was that the first time that you had ever been - well, you told me a lot about race relations before and how you all went out. When was the first time you began to see the black point of view?

LM Well, the more and more blacks I met as individuals in the military that worked in groups and they didn't meet the stereotype and they didn't fit the stereotype, the harder it was to be biased against them. If you found out, hey, they put their pants on the same way you do. And, my gosh, you know, there's a picture of their wife and kids and they love their wife and kids as much as you do.

MH Well then in was through the military that you first began feeling that way?

LM Oh, absolutely!

MH Was it the first time you ever had any personal contact with blacks?

LM That close of a personal contact, even though I grew up in the military. I grew up in a very segregated military. Although I - I can remember as a young airman when we - in Travis Air Force Base, when a white airman would come into the squadron, he'd be assigned to one place and a black would be assigned to another place. It was very segregated.

MH Okay, so.

LM By not by policy, it was by what we called de facto segregation.

MH And then back to Thailand.

LM Well ah, well back to the Philippines. One of the first supervisors that I had - as a matter of fact, I met him here in this town, Sergeant Reed, was a black chief master sergeant who also had a business law degree and ah, and Sergeant Reed ah, you know, he's (inaudible) and I used to think he was just a old, ah, when I first met him, I thought he was just an old stereotype black who used to go home each night and look up words in the dictionary and kind of trying impress us white folk. But he really was intelligent. He used those words in natural conversation. And he helped to destroy the, you know, stereotype. Plus other, you know, you'd, you'd deploy with other blacks and you'd see they were just as hard working and that was, that was a very positive aspect.

2S2:100-199

But again, it wasn't blacks that I ever hated. Ah, it was myself that I had so much hatred for and in order not to hate me, you always put someone on a lower totem pole. So whenever I meet a racist, I wonder about their own self image, why their self image is so low.

MH Did the other guys in your unit, do you recall the unit?

LM Sure.

MH Ah, the white guys, did they - well first of all, it was a segregated unit, I mean, integrated.

LM It was integrated, yeah, yeah.

MH Ah, did the other white guys share your feelings as far as ah

LM To the best I can remember, yeah. Well, matter of fact, I'll never forget, we had two twin brothers from ah the Virgin Islands and four of us used to hang around together, these two twin brothers from the Virgin Islands and myself and another guy from Miami. And these two guys from the Virgin Islands were as

black as the ace of spades, but the guy from Miami, who was a real racist, would, because they were from the islands, they were different. And the spoke differently - they had more of an English accent. And therefore you couldn't - and I used to laugh at this 'cause I knew they were black - but you couldn't convince under any way, shape or form, that these guys were black. They were Islanders and therefore - he didn't see the color. So racism, you know, just makes no sense whatsoever.

MH That's an interesting point. I've seen that happen a lot too. Black people from Africa, for instance, where I - in Atlanta, were always objects of interest and respect and they talked different. And it wasn't the same thing as, you know, Negroes in Georgia.

LM Yeah, yeah, I used to know a guy, a black guy in Atlanta used to say that an American Black, a Georgia black guy, what he would always do is put a turban on and go down to the hotels (laughs) and he said he couldn't believe it how much respect he got and everything.

MH That's interesting.

LM He'd get a cab just like that and said then he took the turban off. Oh my god, he couldn't get a cab (inaudible).

MH So ah, I'm trying to keep it a little chronological here (laughs). That's why I keep saying back to Thailand.

LM Well Thailand was, again, because as a kid living in England, when I first went to England, I, I just hung out with the American kids in the American school. And misery loves company and we all hated England together. Well, when I graduated from school, all my friends either joined the military or they ah, or they went off to college. And then my friends became English and I had a fabulous time in England, and I learned an important lesson when you're in a foreign country, when in Rome do as the Romans. So the same thing that I did in (inaudible) I did in Thailand, and most of my friends there were Thai friends. And ah, I learned to love their culture and the people very much. And, and, we'd go to, we'd go on the train down to Toc Li and ah, we'd train to get the train back to (inaudible), or back to (inaudible), he would say, you know, 'cause we didn't have a Thai accent, or we would say, we want a ticket to Pit San Luc and they didn't understand, and we'd say Piss On Lou and finally we'd say Piss On a Lake, and they'd give us a ticket. So, so, somehow in Thai, Pit San Luc sounds like Piss On a Lake. So anyhow, that's how, when we really ah roar about that. Now Thailand was important also to me culturewise because I learned a lot about, more and more about other peoples' cultures.

I'll never forget, in Thailand and if you went to a barber and get a haircut, the barber would never touch your head, because in Thai culture, the - starting from

the bottom of the foot to the top of the head is the least important part of the body to the most important part of the body. And I learned a lot about ugly Americans and how we as Americans, when we go to foreign countries, do very terrible things unintentionally. A young Thai boy will run up to an American GI and the American GI will say Hi, little boy! And if you touch someone's head with your hand, that's a sign of disgrace 'cause you're touching the most sacred part of their body with the least sacred part of the body. So, I always thought that, you know, being gay you thought, you thought of yourself as kind of schizophrenic because, you know, because you have your own self, low self image, so you want to pick on other people so you're not so low. But at the same time, you feel a kindred to people who are discriminated against.

And it's real funny, being an American and being in Thailand or in Vietnam and watching Americans treat people in their own country as second class citizens in their own country. And I'll never forget the first time ah it was in England that they didn't celebrate the Fourth of July and I'm living in England thinking these dumb foreigners, they don't even celebrate the Fourth of July - how dumb! What stupid people they are! Well, I was just growing up and learning. But ah, also in Thailand, I'll never forget, we were - I was escorting - taking some money from ah the base down, the radar site, down to Tak Li and ah we're riding on a train. And women, if they walk by men who are sitting, they lower their head so it's lower than a man's head. And it was interesting riding on a train how women walked by and they came by us, they dipped their heads lower than our heads. Or in Thailand, I would never sit like this, you know, showing your face the bottom of my foot. That would be a terrible disgrace.

So, ah, Thailand is where I remember other people's cultures and the importance that I think for any Americans overseas in the military. Number one, their salaries while in the country they're in should have to be the same as the local military. I mean, the rest of the salary can go in escrow in the States but it's, it's really ah, ah, I just saw a lot of ugly Americans, ugly Americans overseas and not all of it's intentional so it's just that we don't do that. But I think we should know better because we should learn the cultures of the countries we go into.

MH Why did you learn that lesson in Thailand more so than in Vietnam.

LM Well Vietnam was, you know, it was just staying alive. In Thailand, I had more free time, more, more to mix with the people.

MH So how long did you stay there?

2S2200-299

LM Yeah, another four months there. And then back to the Philippines to set up another site. So I ah, so I think for every two months in, in Thailand and Vietnam, we got a month off your tour in the Philippines so ah. So, actually what

happened then was - oh, I came back and, came back and was stationed at Travis Air Force Base again. And then ah, I got out of the Air Force and went back and went back ah - and that was a very traumatic experience for me to get out of the Air Force, but I got out. And I got out because everyone said I wouldn't get out, that I'd stay in, and I wanted to prove them wrong. I didn't get out because I really wanted to get out. I got out because I was trying to prove other people wrong.

MH Why did people say you were going to stay in?

LM Oh, because I had a (inaudible) mentality.

MH Oh, okay.

LM You know, I had an Air Force mentality and I wanted to prove to them, you know, so I got out and ah my father - went back to where my parents were in Illinois. When they left England, they went to Illinois. And ah, ah, I couldn't, I really, I listened to the news at night and I just found that ah I just had to go back in the military and so I went back in the Air Force and ah, where did I go from there when I went back in the Air Force? No, my parents were in North Carolina at that time; why were they in Illinois. Illinois, they were in Illinois. And ah.

MH What did you do? Did you do anything? Did you work?

LM No, but I, I stayed out of the military, out of the Air Force, about 90 days, then went back in.

MH 'Cause you decided it was a mistake to get out?

LM Well, I knew it was a mistake to get out to begin with, 'cause I loved it. But again I, I did, not what I wanted to do, but I did what I thought other people wanted me to do. Or didn't or, you know, I was trying to prove them wrong by getting out.. Now where did I go - I joined the Air Force. Somehow I think I went back to Charleston, back to Travis then. Ah,

MH I'll ask you about it later.

LM Yeah. Mm, isn't that interesting (sounds of motor traffic). So and, well wherever I went, I ended up back in Vietnam again. So

MH Did you volunteer to do another tour of duty?

LM Uh huh. So the next time I was in Danang.

MH Did you still feel like you had something to prove?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Yeah, always.

MH And you had seen people die?

LM Yeah. And it was almost a death wish on my own part. I almost, almost was so - most of my life I have always not been happy with me and always wanted to be someone else. Ah, most of my life, I have always wanted to have been born a hundred years ago or a hundred years from now. I always had fantasies as a, as a - have not been happy with who I was. Ah, I'm not so sure also that Vietnam wasn't almost like a suicide pact hoping that what I didn't have - because I was so dissatisfied with me so about being gay and so much turmoil about it, that ah, you know, I thought well, if I could just die. Maybe this is the way of doing it without having to - And also it was definitely the male companionship of Vietnam (inaudible).

MH Because that was so important then?

LM Yeah.

MH And there were no women around.

LM Well, there were Vietnamese women, but. I'll never forget, back in Thailand, that a friend of mine, he, he went to bed with a woman for the first time in his life - a Thai woman - and he said my god, she was chewing gum while I was screwing her and if that's all it is, I never want it anymore. Oh boy or boy!

MH (laughs) come to daddy.

LM Yes. And, and what I found a lot though was that I was, that I always had one friend and one person I could refresh on (inaudible) a friend, would just pray and hope for some sign or love, you know, I'd always give so much and want something back and things didn't come back the way I wanted them to come back. So,

MH So you went to Danang and (both speaking at once).

LM No, I went to Tui Wa first.

MH How do you spell Tui Wa - do you have any idea?

LM I was afraid you'd ask. A lot of these I'm going to have to look up; I forgot. I was at Tui Wa and ah, ah, and then I - a lot of times I ah would volunteer. I would get such deep emotional attachment to one person.

2S2:300-399

And because of my childhood moving a lot, somehow, if I moved from someone, the pains of separation were not (auto traffic noise) I couldn't get that love from you I needed from you. So the psychological thing of moving prevented me from getting a hurt, of being hurt. So I always found myself getting madly in love with a man and then volunteering to be transferred because I could see that it wasn't going anywhere and that I'd picked another dead end, another non-gay person that I fell in love with. Although they may have been gay but they had just as much problems as I did. So, I was a Tui Wa for six months and there was a guy there, we were such very, very close buddies and hung around and everything, but it never went anywhere past that, you know, there was never any emotion. So, I volunteered and went to Danang, went to, went from Tui Wa to Danang for my last six months of that tour.

MH So these transfers were your own request?

LM Oh yeah, absolutely, all the time, yeah. And I always volunteered for a crazy situation.

MH What were you doing in Tui Wa?

LM Ah well ah, I was with Red Horse, and Red Horse was the Air Force's version of the Seabees and we were going and building a new air base in Tui Wa and building something that wasn't there before.

MH And were you there for six months?

LM Six months and from there I went to Danang for six months.

MH Did, would it be correct to say you fell in love, I mean, you were in love with that guy.

LM Oh yeah, absolutely. I even tried to get in touch with him, but I'll, I'll never even forget. One time he said ah, how much he hated queers and faggots and ah, and I don't know if he was trying to - I mean, (inaudible) was like lovers except we never hugged or touched or anything but we were so together all the time. And ah I don't know if he was trying to reinforce in his own mind that his emotions were getting too close to mine or what it was. But anyhow ah.

MH Was he the first big love of your life?

LM No, the first big love of my life was in high school. A kid I fell madly, madly in love with and he's the one we'd hold - knees together when we watching the movie. And then at Travis I had another love of my life, and I was actually accused of being queer at Travis because I was so close to this kid. But I never did anything, there was never any reason. And oh, I made up a, oh I did was try trauma. Let me tell you, this guy accused me of being, of being queer.

MH To Whom?

LM To myself, to me. Yeah, another enlisted man accused me of being queer because of this guy I had a mad crush on, I really did. Well, to hide - oh, let me tell you. I, you know, I didn't drink and I went out and got drunk and came home that night in the barracks and went on and on and on. I made up a fictitious story about a, my fiancée dying in a car wreck and I was suffering from this, and that's why I didn't get married and then I went downstairs and this guy accused me of, about being gay and pulled the same thing on him about If you're wondering why I don't date women, because my fiancée, she was killed in a car wreck and I, I'm not over her yet and I tried to really lay it on thick.

MH Yeah, well, no wonder. That's interesting, did he buy it?

LM Well, I don't know, I guess he did because he apologized.

MH 'Cause the rumor kind of stops before it gets started.

LM Yeah, but also I decided I needed the friendship because I, you know, I was getting hurt, hurt, hurt, hurt and hurt. And eventually, you become something of a loner so you get so tired of being hurt all the time.

MH Did ah, you ever have any other rumors like that start in the Air Force up to this point? Is that the only one?

LM In the Air Force? Yeah, that I can remotely - I may remember some more but that was - that was one of the first, that was the first 'cause Travis was really the first place I was stationed.

MH So you essentially went up to Danang really to escape this entanglement.

LM This guy, yeah, yeah. There was all kinds of escapes of entanglements. So up in Danang, there was a, I volunteered for a special assignment up there.

MH You said, by the way, it was the Air Force version of the PBC. What were you called?

2S2:400-486

LM Construction. We'd go in and - combat construction outfit. During combat, we'd be in there building stuff. People were shooting at you, you know, you'd be building runways and things like that. And my cousin, while I was up in Danang, she was a nurse and she was stationed at (inaudible) Bay and she'd come up to Danang and visit me and ah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH So you were doing the same thing in Danang? You were building?

LM As I was going down through, I was. In Danang then, let's see, did I - I really didn't have any, Danang was a good (inaudible) 'cause I - most of my life has been based on pain of having a crush on someone and not having the love come back. But at that time in Danang, I didn't have a -

MH You just didn't fall in love with anyone?

LM I just didn't fall in love with anyone, no. Because I was still getting over the guy in Tui Wa.

MH That's a pretty big city, isn't it?

LM Danang? Oh, it's huge.

MH So was any combat going on?

LM Oh, there was a lot of it. That's where that came in, in Danang. (inaudible) yeah, we'd be rocketed a lot, but there was no hand to hand or small arms combat.

MH And you had faced that?

LM Oh yeah at (inaudible) yeah.

MH When you were talking about going up and taking hills and going back down and going back up, was that in Dang Hung?

LM Yes, that was in, yeah that was in Dang Hung. Now that wasn't us, that was the Marine Corps that did that. We just protected our own perimeter. So, you know, Dang Hung is when I volunteered for special missions to go out and clear this area that had been mined and that's where I hit my mine. And ah, I had ah, it was about ah, I had two weeks on my second tour, you know, in Vietnam and ah, and that's when I hit a mine and ended up in a hospital for four months.

MH Do you remember hitting it?

LM Oh yeah, it was (inaudible) I was ah, we were shoveling looking, we were looking for mines, shoveling, and I only had two weeks left on my tour and I decided - and that morning they told us that the, the North Vietnamese had reinfiltrated into this area and that the, they were sure that it was remined (coughs) and I had two weeks left on my tour and I, and I thought that the, you know, that I wasn't going to kill myself. It was real hot, and I walked about, and I was going to take a break, and I walked about twenty foot away from everyone else and stuck my shovel in the ground and it wouldn't pick up. So I gave it a

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

harder push and it blew up. And I saw, I saw it happen. I saw the explosion go right up past me and ah the next thing, I found myself laying on the ground. I immediately checked and I was all there and I could see, but ah my right lung was blown down into my stomach and I bled internally and so the blood kept it down there. And I, I, I was a mess. I had holes all over me where shrapnel went in and

End of Side Two, Tape Two

Tape Three, Side One

Code 3S1:000-099 = Tape Three, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 3S2:000-099 = Tape Three, Side Two, Counter 000-099

3S1:000-099

MH Did, did, I mean, you were knocked unconscious then?

LM No, I wish I had have been. I was in tremendous pain. I wasn't knocked unconscious.

MH So you went to the hospital?

LM Yeah, and, you know, this is going to sound like twisted logic but and I, I, this is like a lot of. But it was actually, although I was in such terrible pain, it was actually, because the pain of being gay was greater than the pain of, of the shrapnel. But this was a happy kind, but not a regular kind. (strange background noise). The physical pain made me forget the mental pain.

MH It gave you like a real reason to be heard? Okay, now I can focus in on something.

LM So I mean, it sounds crazy to me but - but wow, you know, that was a positive period of time. The time I spent in the hospital, the time I spent recuperating.

MH So how long were you in the hospital?

LM Four months.

MH (inaudible).

LM Well, what, what happened was ah I spent, they kept me in Vietnam until I was capable to traveling, so I stayed in Vietnam longer than I would have had my tour of duty been up. And I went to Japan for about a month. So that's that's about a month and a half there of time, and then ah they sent me to. And the policy in those days was to send military people to the hospital, military hospital closest to where their family is. And since my father was in the military, I went right to the same base where my parents were. So ah, I was recuperated at home, or once I got out of the hospital, I was recuperated at home.

MH Two questions: Why did they send you to Japan?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Because I wasn't capable, they didn't think I was capable of traveling back to the States, so they sent me from Vietnam to Japan to a hospital in Japan.

MH So you were in a hospital altogether four months or just the hospital in Vietnam four months?

LM Altogether four months.

MH And your tour of duty ended but you, did you re-enlist then?

LM Yeah, oh I was in - I was in for the long haul this time.

MH Did you have to re-enlist every year or just signed up for it.

LM Every four years. You couldn't have got me out of the military now 'cause I wasn't foolish enough to do what other people didn't think I was going to do. Ah, I was in for the long haul. So I, I went off, I wanted this, I ah, looked in the Air Force's magic book on career fields, I wanted to change, get out of that career field into something else. And I saw in this book about Photo Measure, Cartographic Analysis and that made me - And I had all these visions of

MH Say it slower.

LM Photogrammetric Cartographic Analysis. And I had all these visions about going up the Amazon River and mapping the world. All you do is sit behind a table and etch. Yeah, and that, and the last thing on earth I want is a desk job. So, anyhow, I went to that tech school and ended up in March Air Force Base down in Riverside, California, and ah.

MH What was the tech school?

LM The tech school was at Fort Belvoir in Alexandria, Virginia, Washington, DC. So, and there was one of my first experiences. I'll never forget it, I, I was a staff sergeant in charge of the barracks there and all the young airmen that were - see most people going to school were young airmen and, and women. And ah, I'll never forget, someone had a skin magazine, a gay skin magazine, and one guy was ah looking through it more than we thought he should, and we all ridiculed him. And I felt every time I did that or every time I ridiculed or, or said a queer joke, I think I died a little bit on the inside myself because I knew and I was just trying to cover up my own identity, my own sexuality. And when you do something like that, you die a little, but it's not a lot. But anyhow, I went down to March Air Force Base and was involved with what they call T-10 Plates, which are map making. What you did was you etched these plates and pilots can sit in simulators and literally fly over, over Moscow. And they look out the window, they see exactly what they would see if they were there. They practice bomb

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

runs without ever having to leave the ground. So, that was really boring, it was terribly boring.

So I volunteered for Vietnam, I went back to Vietnam again.

MH And that was in? Third tour of duty was in July - these all started in July?

LM As far as I can remember, they did. Yeah, July '70, '71. And this was probably one of my most interesting times in Vietnam because this is where I first admitted to someone that I was gay. And it was another person who ah, I don't know how if, from the book, do we know people's names? I don't know.

MH You can use them now and when we come to the writing stage, we can decide whether to change them. It gets confusing if you just say this person, this person, this person.

LM Yeah, okay, well, Clark, this guy was Clark V. Miller and I had - I had a crush on him, and we became good friends and I cultivated the friendship. But, you know, I only ever picked people who I had crushes on who I thought were gay, so it, and I don't remember how it got to the point, but it finally got to the point that he wanted to know if I was homosexual or not. And I knew he wanted to ask me that and he knew I knew he wanted to ask me that, but we were afraid to ask each other that question. So, what we did was, I had a - my last tour in Vietnam was, god, I lived in air conditioned quarters and ah, it was really quite, quite nice. And in my top desk drawer, we arranged where he would write the question, Are you a homosexual, and then I'd answer by saying yes or no. And we knew what we were doing, we knew that we were, but he was a - but we couldn't say that word between the two of us. So he wrote Are you a homosexual? And I said yes. And ah, and ah our friendship kind of collapsed after that.

MH Did you ask the question of him?

LM No, because he was engaged and, as a matter of fact, I never even thought of asking him. So I just thought the process we went through of writing it, you know, writing the question, putting it in the top desk drawer and then me checking it, when I knew what the question, what the question was going to be to begin with.

3S1:100-199

MH So you never talked about the (inaudible). And he just kind of cut you off after that?

LM Well, but we still remained friends but things happened where ah, he moved to a different part of the base, his part of the outfit moved to a different part of

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

the base. We just didn't see each other as much, although ah we ended up in the same place in Florida as roommates again.

MH And that was the first time you ever told (inaudible) about it? You never told that priest or anything?

LM Mm mm.

MH 'Cause in the movie and later on I want to ask you how accurate your movie is.

LM Uh huh. Well, see in the movie now, all those, the priest and everyone in the movie are composite individuals. They're not ah, like the priest plays the role of five or six different people. And they do that because (both speaking at once)

MH They always try to get you to do the best (inaudible). In real life, that didn't happen?

LM No, no, not from him, no. He was composite of individuals.

MH I was amazed by who played roles in that movie, by the way, (both speaking at once) St. Elsewhere. And a lot of them later became big, the woman who plays your mother.

LM Rue McClanahan, yeah.

MH Love that woman, she's great. Golden Girl. She's done a lot.

LM Yeah.

MH Well now, you didn't tell me where you were sent when you went to Vietnam.

LM I'm sorry, back to Danang this time. This time I was back to Danang. And there was this kid (inaudible). And the other guy by the name of Ralph Holes who I know to this day was, was gay and ah, we used to wrestle a lot, and ah, he used to pick me up the crotch of my pants and so - he was big - and ah, and ah, and shake me upside down.

MH Why? (laughs)

LM Just something to do. When in Vietnam you do. We were horsing around, we horse played around. And ah, he even ah, he even moved in my hooch one night. But he was such a lower rank that had, but we were the same age, and some of the older people complained about the younger, and a younger sergeant in such nice quarters, that he moved out the next night. But it was a

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

private hooch and I'm convinced that had he not moved out, we would eventually had a relationship.

MH You refer to these people as kids, but basically they were mostly the same age as you?

LM Oh, same age as I am. I'm just, I just remembered them as kids, you know?

MH And you started referring to yourself as a sergeant. You never told me you were.

LM Oh, by this time I was a Tech Sergeant.

MH So there were a series of advances along the way?

LM Oh yeah, all along the way, yeah.

MH We can figure out when they were later, do you know?

LM Oh yeah, that'll be easy.

MH Okay (yawns). Ah, what were you doing in Danang this second time?

LM Oh this time, I was strictly working with the Vietnamese on the Vietnamization Program, training them to take over, take over the Vietnam, with what they called the Vietnamization, teaching the Vietnamese how to be Vietnamese (laughs).

MH Well, teaching them to take over what you were doing?

LM Our technology, yeah, our technology (both speaking at once). Well, I was in charge of training them, so everything to do with whatever civil engineers did, electricians, plumbers, carpenters. And I was keeping all the records of ah, of ah, and I had a Vietnamese interpreter that worked directly for me who would interpret if I couldn't speak with the Vietnamese employees, he'd be the interpreter.

MH Now was this a desk job?

LM Yeah, it was a field desk job though because I was always out on working projects and training like that.

MH Did you see any combat (both speaking at once).

LM No, lots of rockets came flying in but no, no combat duty at all.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH And how long were you in Danang?

LM A year.

MH That was your third tour of duty?

LM Uh huh.

MH Okay, so another thing you didn't mention at all is when you got your medals.

LM Oh, well, I got my Bronze Star when I was in - and that really came as a shock. I didn't know I, it came from Dong Wong (phone rings) and I got it when I was in Thailand. (switches off recorder)

MH Okay, so the Bronze Star was for your tour in Dong Wong.

LM Dong Wong, yeah.

MH Do you get it for doing something in particular or just for serving under fire or what?

LM Oh, we;; it can be all different kinds of reasons. I got mine for meritorious service, but what I had was, the reason I got mine was ah, around our perimeter, I erected spotlights so the guards in the individual bunkers could throw a switch and it would just light up the whole area right in front of them and they could see if someone was trying to infiltrate in and on a number of occasions and they weren't working and I was out there working on them and fixing them on the other side of the perimeter.

MH So that, that was in the movie too?

LM Yeah.

MH Ah, so you got that for that. And then ah, you get them at the time, right?

LM Well not necessarily. No, see, I didn't get my, I didn't get the Bronze Star until when I was in Thailand, so I had to go back to the Philippines and was in the Philippines for about four months and went back to Thailand and was in Thailand for about two months when I got the Bronze Star.

MH Who recommended you for that?

LM I don't know.

MH Some superior officer?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Yeah, at Dong Wong, the camp commander.

MH And then, the other medal that you got was?

LM Well, the Bronze Star, the Purple Heart, I got that for hitting the mine. But you just get, you can get a scratch and get a Purple Heart, you know, it's a. I know people who, barb wire cut them and they got a Purple Heart so. All you have to do is shed blood to get a Purple Heart. But then I got the Meritorious Service Medal and three or four Air Force commendation medals, and they were all for just doing outstanding jobs.

MH And that was all in?

LM Vietnam, yeah.

MH And what was the first one you say?

LM Meritorious Service Medal.

MH Just for doing outstanding job.

LM Outstanding work, yeah, not combative.

MH So which ones do you value the most?

LM Ah, ba ba ba, oh the Bronze Star. (inaudible) I just absolutely didn't expect it.

MH Do you belittle the Purple Heart?

LM Oh not at all, oh no, not at all. No, I paid dearly for that; four months in the hospital.

3S1:200-299

MH And that was the only time you were hit the whole time?

LM Yeah.

MH Ah, now the third tour of duty was very late, '70, '70, '71. Ah, I was, that was my, just a point of reference here, that was my Freshman year of college and I remember peace marches and moratoriums and stuff like that in Washington, DC. Ah, and the invasion of Cambodia and Laos was '69, the spring, or was it, no the spring of '70. Well, anyway, so I remember the war was really starting to wind down almost that early. And ah, well anyway, so then you left.

LM Yeah, well what happened was ah I can tell it was end of the Vietnam war was coming very fast. And so I went back to this Magic Air Force Career Field Air Force book to change fields again. And I saw this Air Force Special Forces at ah, Culvert Field, Eglin Air Force Base, Auxiliary 209, and I volunteered for that and ah, my friend, you know, the first period I had told was gay, volunteered for it too. So we both ended up down there and I was in Civil Engineers, head of the electric shop, one of the most boring. (inaudible) in Vietnam, you know, it's boring just to sit around push paper all day long. So, because of Vietnam, there was a, the military had a tremendous drug problem (phone rings; switches off recorder).

Well, anyhow so ah, they told me about the Air Force Special Forces. For me, it was just ah being at the electric shop in charge of the base electrical problems. So, ah, drugs became a real quick problem in Vietnam and they were creating a new career in the Air Force, Drug and Alcohol Abuse Counseling. And I went over and interviewed for the job and was accepted and they were to send me off to school for drug and alcohol abuse counseling. You know, in Vietnam, a lot of people used drugs and alcohol. And that was probably one of the - that was the beginning of really a change in me and my life. Ah, the school we went through was - I really believe if the military knew what they were training, they wouldn't have had the schools. Because the drug and alcohol abuse and the (inaudible) the race relations really were training revolutionaries, not military, you know, not good military people.

MH How so?

LM Well ah, ah, well that's involved. Let me get to that.

MH Well, I was thinking too, I don't know how much you want to start. This would be a good place to stop.

LM Yeah, put a new chapter.

MH Do you want to do that?

LM Sure.

MH Okay, I don't want to cut you off.

LM Oh, you're not.

(recorder is cut off)

LM That's not what I heard. You are so (inaudible).

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH (laughs) I'm not (inaudible).

LM I don't a friend of mine, don't get angry or hurt, but well I told a friend of mine you and I were doing a book together, he said oh shit, it's going to be a disco book.

MH A disco book?

LM Yeah, he, for some reason, he thinks you're a disco dolly.

MH Oh no, I'm totally hurt.

LM Oh, don't be.

MH No, well, somebody called me a gossip columnist once and it was the nastiest thing anybody's every said about me.

LM Well, now you have two nasty things: you're a disco dolly.

MH Well, Arthur Evans, he's (both speaking at once)

LM Well, see I didn't understand that when he said that because I never, but I don't, I've read your stuff and I don't see you being a disco dolly.

MH A lot of people think, especially 'cause of the early articles I used to write years ago, I would write a lot about gyms and promiscuity and the big Castro scene, you know, the way I saw it and it was working and people's lives seemed to me to orient around it, the gym and going to discos and all that. I wrote about jock strap contests. Ah, but I never thought it was a real superficial look at any of that stuff. All those young people thought it was.

LM Let me ask you a question. Do you know of anyone who has a, who has pacts with their friends that if they get to a position where their (inaudible), they'll help protect their lives?

MH No, I don't. But, I'll tell you about that in a minute. Can you tell me first of your promotions and when they were?

LM Well, ah, when you first go to basic training, you ah, I was always promoted way ahead of my time because I was - all my influence, all the work in every field I ever worked in I always did exceptionally well and ah. Well, when you, you know, when you first join you're Airman Basic and you get your first stripe right, you know, as soon as you leave basic training, so that's just automatic. And your second stripe's automatic. By the time your third stripe, you have to take tests for and that would be oh, '58 my third stripe. My fourth stripe. No, my third

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

stripe would have been then in about '65 and my fourth stripe would have been '68.

3S1:300-399

MH So these stripes, what rank were you? Are you still a private.

LM E-1, E-2, E-3, E-4, E-5.

MH What does E stand for?

LM Enlisted.

MH Okay. And, I didn't mean to horn in.

LM And I got my Tech Sergeant in the '70s and ah, in '70, which was way ahead of.

MH So then you became a sergeant. Your father never got that far?

LM Oh yeah, my father was as high, you know, as high as you can go as an enlisted man.

MH Which is E?

LM E-9. So there's nine steps.

MH But you can't, and then the highest rank you can achieve as an enlisted man is Sergeant?

LM E-9, Chief Master Sergeant.

MH All right. And now, anyway, you asked ah.

3S1:315-487 Blank Tape - No recording registered.

End of Side 1, Tape 3

3S2:000-483

Blank tape - No recording registered on Side 2 of Tape 3.

Tape Four, Side One

Code 4S1:000-099 = Tape Four, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 4S2:000-099 = Tape Four, Side Two, Counter 000-099

4S1:000-099

MH Well the place we stopped last time was ah.

LM Drug Abuse School.

MH Right, but also you called up - you wanted to talk about.

LM Well I, in my second turn, well, I've always had, I loved music because of the Mormon Tabernacle Choir, I became acquainted with the Mormon Church, and ah, and I was a very, very conservative Catholic. And Vatican II in the Catholic Church changed when I thought something that could never change, changed. I still needed a lot of rigidity, is that a word, in religion and because of knowledge of the Mormon Church, I became a Mormon. But what's really, really interesting, I was baptized in the South China Sea, and I went to the Mormon Church; they didn't come to me. I sought them out, and ah, when ah, I asked one of the Mormon missionaries and obviously he didn't know what he was talking about but ah, this, when I was still deep in the closet, what the Mormon Church's view were on homosexuality, and he indicated they were very liberal. And I said well, this is wonderful. I can get a real rigid church that has liberal views on homosexuality and on what I am, even though I still haven't acted on my gayness yet. So, I, in the South China Sea, I was baptized. In Vietnam in Danang, I was baptized in the Mormon church.

MH And what year was that?

LM That was ah '69, or '68. '69, '68 or '69. It must have been '69. In my apartment, I got the documents on the wall. I could just go look at those.

MH Ah, how soon did you find out otherwise what their attitude was towards.

LM Well, relatively soon. Ah, but by then, but by that time, I was so into the Mormon Church that I - I kind of just pushed it off to the side. I didn't let anybody deal with it yet.

MH Did you attend services regularly?

LM Oh yeah, I went up to become an elder in the Mormon Church, the highest position I mean, you can become.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH How do you do that?

LM Oh, by meeting certain requirements within the church.

MH How long did it take you?

LM Oh, I did it fast, relatively fast. Because my age, number one, and, oh within three years.

MH Did you have to go to school and have special classes.

LM Ah, we had to be interviewed by your local bishop and your tithings and go to church every Sunday. I tend to, I tend to - have bought religion, religion, when I bought it (inaudible).

MH Do you mind if I close this just a little bit?

LM (inaudible). Too loud

MH It's a little noisy and hard to tape (closes window). Ah, are you still a member of the church?

LM No, no, no, no.

MH When did you quit?

LM Ah, when I walked into a gay bar. I went in one direction and and the (inaudible) went in the other direction. So,

MH What year was that?

LM That had to have been about '70, late '73. Because I, I realized then that ah religion was selling me a line of shit. Saying things about, about things that weren't true.

MH Do you regret your involvement with the Mormon Church now?

LM Well, sure, absolutely. I regret the years that I wasted, you know, following false truths.

MH Do you believe in God?

LM Now? No, well, but I think I'm more of a Christian now than I've ever been or I practice Christianity more now that I'm not than I did when I was a Christian.

MH As far as, as ah, the New Testament or what? Like

LM Oh no, as far as the Golden Rule, things of that nature. Love Thy Neighbor as Yourself, which I really believe is (inaudible) because of we don't love ourselves, we'll never love our neighbors. And I think we always, ah, Christianity tended to teach self-denial and self-flagellation when we really should be teaching to love yourself. 'Cause if you love yourself (inaudible) you're going to hate yourself and you can't love others. Because you to love, love your neighbor as (inaudible) yourself. If you hate yourself, you're going to hate your neighbor.

MH Have you ever been involved with the MCC?

LM No, no,

MH And so obviously.

LM The only reason, the only reason I go to church through, 'cause there are some hot men I know that interest me.

MH (laughs) That's very, that's very honest.

LM And I ah, I refuse to go through the humble jumble mumble gumble just to cruise someone.

MH Uh huh, okay. Well, are there any particular aspects of the Catholic Church that you didn't like when they changed, you know, after Vatican II.

LM Well, I can remember, I can remember the first mass I went to which was in English. A friend and I went to mass and ah, it was ah, we laughed. We thought it was funny. We thought it was very Protestant. We were laughing during the mass at the English. So basically the whole thing.

MH How about rituals like not be eating fish and (inaudible).

LM Well, I thought that was great, but I, I thought it was also stupid. I mean, how can yesterday you can go to hell if you ate, you know, meat on Friday, and today you don't.

MH And the nuns changing dress?

LM No, and I thought they lost a lot of ah, of their mysticism, a lot of their respect clothing, you know, will you respect them?

MH So, I'm not sure I understand what it was that attracted you to the Mormons rather than any other church.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Their rigid - oh well, the fact that - also their belief that ah, that America was a divine nation. I believed that, you know, I believed that growing up, that the fact that we have a special place in the annals of ah, as if there was a god in helping to solve the problems of the world. And that was a real strong thing with me. They're a very conservative religion and ah. And ah, I was very conservative. When I ah - in 1964, the first time I voted for anyone for president, it was Barry Goldwater - I was committed to Barry Goldwater. You know, sure enough, they told me that if I - I was totally responsible for the Vietnam war. I, I have to take full blame for it. Because in 1964 I was told that if I voted for Barry Goldwater, they'd escalate the war in Vietnam and sure enough I voted for Barry Goldwater and sure enough they escalated the war in Vietnam. So, so.

MH (laughs) (both speaking at once).

LM But, that's exactly what I was told, that if I voted for him, that they'd escalate the war in Vietnam.

4S1:100-199

Well I voted for him and they escalated the war in Vietnam. So I've, I've always felt totally responsible for the Vietnam war. If I hadn't voted for Barry Goldwater, they never would have escalated the war in Vietnam.

MH Oh, sure.

LM Right. And ah, I remember ah, I was stationed right here in Travis Air Force Base and ah as a young airman and I was breaking the law, literally breaking the law, the Hatch Act, because I was a precinct worker for Barry Goldwater at Saratoga, California. I was out going door to door passing out literature and things and I was even passing out literature on a military base for Goldwater. This definitely violates the Hatch Act and my First Sergeant called me in and read me the riot act. And at that point, I ah, I had a real decision to make in my life and he gave me a direct order that I was not to pass out any more political literature on a military installation. And I so disbelieved that anyone in this country has the right to deny anyone freedom of speech - political speech especially - that I - I ah, my decision was that ah, should I in fact go to jail rather than ah, obey the order. And ah, I decided that ah, that I should not go to jail and obey the order.

MH Were you in uniform?

LM No.

MH When you were doing this? How did he find out?

LM Well, I guess people complained, you know, I'm something of a rebel and and this was the military, and most everybody in everybody in the outfit was for Johnson and here I was, this, this ah Goldwater supporter, and a really diehard Goldwater supporter and was passing out literature right and left and fighting everyone on the Vietnam war and saying that in fact that - in fact I'll still remember, I was arguing with (inaudible) telling him that if in fact ah, in fact, Lyndon Baines Johnson won it, ten years from now, I'm convinced that the war would still be going on because I saw it. To me, it seems like it was a - a program, the war that - just to make factories work and not when - Again, when you go to war, when you ask someone in your country to die, to die for their country, you have a moral obligation to end that war as fast as possible. And that means being willing to use everything in your arsenal if need be, to protect your people's life, your people. And that while you're at war, you have no difference, as far as I'm concerned, no consideration whatsoever for the enemy. 'Cause as soon as you are worried about the fate of the enemy, then you are neglecting the lives of the people you have under your charge. And your reward goes up, I mean, you go for the jugular vein and ah, and ah you have no mercy.

But then after the war, after you've annihilated your enemy, you show great mercy and go and try to forgive and forget. But while the way is going on, you must fight that war with a commitment to win it. And, and save the lives of the people that you have under your charge. So ah, and at this time, ah I was very active within the Solano County Republican - and, you know, that was very, very - I. Coming from Georgia, ah, I registered to vote for the first time in my life here in California 'cause that's when I was 21, and that was very traumatic for me to register as a, as a. In other words, I was, I was brought up as a Georgia Democrat. It was very, very traumatic for me to register as a Republican, but I registered as a Republican for the very first time and, in fact, became very, very active within the Solano County Republican Party, even though I was stuck in the military. And a very, very wise woman, who was ah - And in these days, I was quite conservative and ah I came very, very close in joining the ah, the ah,

MH The Birch Society?

LM Yes, thank you, the John Birch Society, and a very wise woman who was, politically, she was close to the Birch Society, but she advised me in fact not to do that, not to join any organizations, to keep oneself organization-free. Don't get it on your record because, she said, it'll always come back to haunt you. But ah, but ah, I've always - for some reason I've never understood. I've had a deep fear of, of Russian Communism. And I, and I, to this day, I'm very glad I didn't join the Birch Society, but I sure have a lot of things that I have in common with the Birch Society.

MH Two questions. One, you've mentioned Georgia. Do you (inaudible) South Carolina; I know you were born in Savannah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Well, you can call me just a Southern Democrat.

MH Also, in that, in that view of how to fight a war, that's what you felt then. Is that the way you still feel about it?

LM Oh sure, absolutely, absolutely. You have no right, no right whatsoever. What Reagan at Beirut, you have no right to ask a soldier to die for their country unless you're willing to protect their life.

MH How far does one go though, as far as - are you talking about conventional warfare?

LM I'm talking about any kind of warfare. You must be willing - your enemy must not know that you're willing to use the H-bomb or not be willing to use it. They must think you're willing to use it, whether you are or not, they must think that. I mean, you don't - when you ask someone to die, you have to be willing to protect their life, or you don't have a right to ask them to die and you should not be involved in that conflict. Ah, I mean, in my opinion, what happened in Vietnam was criminal on our part, criminal. I mean, if Vietnam was worth being there, then we should have fought it and run. Then if it wasn't worth winning, well we should not have been there. And to, you know, and to have a, to have it where you call people, have to get permission on a phone to shoot back when you're being shot at, is criminal, that's murder. That's not fighting a war, that's murder (coughs).

MH Well, you say, would you draw any line though? The enemy may believe that you're going to use the H-bomb but (both speaking at once).

4S1:200-299

LM Oh no, I don't believe we have to use it, no, not at all. But I think the enemy shouldn't know that and I think that the enemy should think that you will. You never, you know, you never divulge your option in war.

MH When you were in Vietnam, you must have been aware about how, what was going on back home on the home front with people marches and protests.

LM Oh, and I supported that and I, because that's what our country's all about. Oh, absolutely. As a matter of fact, (both speaking at once) I'm sorry.

MH You didn't resent it at all?

LM No, I did resent ah what's-her-name going to - I, I did not resent any of the protest in America at all, but I did resent those that went to North Vietnam and sat behind them anti-aircraft guns and pretended they were shooting down

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

American planes. That, I thought, was taking, was taking freedom of speech too far.

MH Did you believe that any of that was directed against you as a soldier or as an individual?

LM No, no, I never took it personally.

MH Did you ever get any kind of personal abuse for being in the Air Force.

LM Never, never.

MH Not in America or anywhere?

LM No, never, nowhere.

MH 'Cause you read these stories about people getting spit on and stuff.

LM And I, I never run into that, and I've often wondered ah, you know, I've had nothing but respect so never, never, never did I run into that. And then nor never did I feel. But what then very, very interesting, had I had my own children and there had been this Vietnam war, my kids would not have gone to Vietnam. Although I spent three years there, my kids would not have gone, 'cause I think it was an immoral war.

MH Did you think that?

LM Oh, yes, absolutely.

MH 'Cause you still wanted to prove your manhood.

LM Oh sure, part of proving my own manhood.

MH Well, would you have suggested that they do?

LM Go to Canada or, or go to jail or whatever their convictions were, but not go to Vietnam.

MH Did you have any friends from high school who went a different route? Did that happen too? Say, had to go to Canada or went to jail.

LM Not to my knowledge, no, because I went to - my last year of high school was over in England and it was - the end of my high school was in South Carolina and we were all, you know, diehard Americans. So, I'm sure they all gladly went.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Ah, well, you were in Vietnam then in when Stonewall happened in 1969.

LM I knew nothing about it, yeah.

MH You never heard anything about it?

LM No, no. I never even heard of The Advocate until it was published in the (inaudible). Yeah, I never knew there was such a thing as The Advocate.

MH Did you know that there was a whole nation's gay movement going on?

LM No.

MH Well, we'll have to save this for a little bit later.

LM No, I had no idea at all. All I knew was because of my background in, in, and that's why I say, everything I am and everything I hope to be in the civil rights struggle, I owe to the black (inaudible), not the homosexual revolution. So I didn't know there was such a thing. I never even heard of them.

MH Well, before I get to that, 'cause that's going to lead me into all kinds of questions about your coming out and everything. Ah, why don't we move on to.

LM Well, after leaving Vietnam my last time, ah, you know, I volunteered for the Special Forces and found out, well, big deal, the Special Forces, all it is is, you know, being an electrician again. Not going out into the jungle and fighting the commies (inaudible). Ah, so, I was, I, I've always loved adventure in my entire life and ah, so I sat down and I looked at the situation and ah, said well, you know, I spent three years in Vietnam serving my country and, even though I thought it was immoral, ah, the ah, the ah, the way the, not that we were there was immoral, but the way that we fought the war was immoral, okay? Ah, and ah, oh, back to Goldwater though. I think it's important that - I put so much effort, so much commitment into Goldwater, believed in it so much, and I still do. I think that to this day, I think he was the better choice, and would have done the more correct thing. But when he lost, it took something out of me I've never been able to replace. Zeal, a commitment to an individual. If I happen to have those at all, it would have to have been Barry Goldwater. I, I truly think he fits the profile in courage of ah, of an John Kennedy's book, "Profiles in Courage."

But ah, ah, at the time I ah, I was trying to overcome my racism at this time. And, and I did not believe in the '64 Civil Rights Act, but I didn't believe in it because ah, at least I hope as I'm looking back on it, not because of racism. Although at this time, I was still as racist as - of degrees. And I don't think there's anyone in this country who's not, who, at one time or another, does not have racist thoughts cross their mind. You cannot help but in America to have racist thoughts, I don't care who you are. Racism will, at one time or another, a

racist thought will cross your mind. Ah, I opposed the '64 Civil Rights Act because I thought it would be a (inaudible) a 19th Amendment applies to all American citizens. We didn't need a civil rights act to grant civil rights to blacks.

4S1:300-399

And it's really strange, whenever I would ah, if I'd, if I'd use words like nigger or jigaboo or pick-a-ninnie or whatever, every time I said those words, I think my heart stopped itself, because I really felt that it was wrong. But again, I had such a low self-image of myself that, that in order not to be so low one - And I think Goldwater got a lot of blame for being a racist, and he was not a racist, and I think really the politics on the Democrat side that painted him as such. But ah, and I'll never forget, the morning after the election, I saw my First Sergeant - he kind of, he kind of went ha, ha, you know, he says (inaudible). And ah, and I said to him, that's okay, ten years from now, the Vietnam war will still be going on and American boys will be dying in Vietnam and you'll be sorry; not me. And I, I think I proved to be right on that. But, so anyhow, after getting back to Eglin Air Force Base at Auxiliary Field Nine (inaudible) for the Special Forces, I said this is boring just taking care of this air base electrically. And I said well what's, what's the next great challenge of America. And in Vietnam, he had two major problems. It was drug abuse and we were sending red Americans, brown Americans and yellow Americans and black Americans to Vietnam to fight for democracy in Vietnam. Yet in Pensacola, Florida, they brought a black American home in a casket and they refused to bury him in a white cemetery because he wasn't white enough. And black Americans and yellow Americans and brown Americans were saying, and red Americans were saying we're not supposed to Vietnam and fight your wars - Vietnam for democracy. Our war is here in America.

So the military, the very foundation of the US military was beginning to collapse because of ah, because of this double standard or asking someone to die for someone else. And they don't even have the rights they're asked to die for. And blacks are saying we won't go to Vietnam, we won't fight your wars over there and we're going to fight our wars here. So ah, the (inaudible) the drug and alcohol problem in Vietnam was just very, very critical. So I ah, volunteered for ah, for the drug and alcohol program. And race relations was often a distance from my mind, I didn't think about it. Although by this time, I was truly working very, very hard on my, my ah, any stereotypes I had of blacks. Because I constantly met blacks in the military that flaunted their virtues to me. And I found out that, you know, blacks are just like everyone else - you can't categorize anyone. But ah, I taught them more pressing problems of drug and alcohol abuse. So I volunteered, went to sign up and was accepted in (inaudible) to get into the Air Force's Drug and Alcohol Abuse Counseling. And they sent us off to school, and the school was really an experience I'll never forget because ah, just, I mean, we did a lot of sensitivity training, all types of sensitivity training and

I had never, never even contemplated anything like that, much less gone through it myself.

So, one of the sensitivities of training was, and I'll never forget it, was what they call premises dinner. And we, you know, put a sheet on the floor. In the middle we put a whole loaf of bread, not sliced, but the whole loaf. A half gallon of milk, a whole chicken - what else was there? - bread, chicken, milk. I'm sure there must have been something, some other foods, but they had to be whole foods. And you couldn't use, and you couldn't use ah utensils - you had to use your hands to eat. But you could feed yourself, you had to feed the person to your right. So ah, here we are all feeding someone else and using our hands to prepare the bread and using our hands to tear the chicken and feed the person to your, next to you. And I, and one thing my mother always raised me, a very, very strict on, never ever, ever, ever drink after (inaudible), and as I watched this half gallon of milk - and blacks were sitting there and women and there were a variety of everyone - and as I watched that half-gallon of milk coming around the room to my turn, ah, even before it got to me, I had, the vomit was, you know, coming up and I could feel it coming. And ah, it was just incredible, the courage I had to amass to get to, to begin to finally, everything I had ever been taught as a kid growing up - and ah, I got through that. And ah, and that will always have an effect on me.

4S1:400-463 (blank tape 463-489)

I shouldn't say I still don't drink after people, but, or, but ah that had a strong effect on me. Grabbing values and shaking values and I thought that was - for me, it was good. It was something that I needed. And to digress back, in my entire life I've never used an illegal drug of any kind, ever. I was at a party one night where there was marijuana brownies and I just (inaudible) marijuana brownies and all my friends. All, I can never a time when my friends have not tried to get me either drunk or stoned. I mean, it seemed to be a challenge for them and I have never have had anything that I thought was wrong with drugs, you know, I think that's a right. You have a right to do with your body whatever you want to do. But I was raised on beer as a kid growing up. I think when I was real young, my kidneys weren't functioning right and the doctor told my mother, give him a trace of beer. It might help my kidneys function better and I grew up just craving beer, love it. And ah, as a young airman, when I turned 21, I could legally drink, I went out and got so plastered on beer. And I'll never forget it. I ah, slipped and fell in my own vomit and I've never been able to drink beer since. And I used to love it, craved the taste of it, so wonderful.

So then ah, after that I switched to mixed drinks and did the same thing again. I went out and got totally plastered and slipped and fell in my own vomit again and quit drinking mixed drinks. And then ah, in Vietnam one night, I got drunk. I don't remember what I got drunk on. But ah, rockets were coming in and

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

exploding and I was so drunk, I couldn't get up out of bed and do anything. I said, no more. So I quit drinking (inaudible).

So anyhow, I, I have, I definitely have a ah, an alcoholic personality. And because, two of my uncles that I love very much, were alcoholics, I ah, I guess that had an effect on me not to drink.

End of Side 1, Tape 4

4S2:000-099 (starts at 011)

MH Ah, those were your reasons for going and becoming a drug counselor.

LM Yeah, so ah, ah, because I saw what alcohol did to them, I kind of, you know, rather young quitting drinking. And although I can drink without (inaudible), but I don't. My ice box is full of ah, of alcohol; I just never see it. Always have it around for friends if they come over and want to drink or something. So, anyhow, I graduated from the school since I'm back to ah, Hulbert Field and this will be the Drug and Alcohol School - became a drug counselor. But that was ah,

MH And, and it was Herbal?

LM Hulbert Field.

MH And the year was?

LM '71.

MH All right, so you graduated?

LM And went back to Hulbert and we established our drug abuse and race relations program. In one office, we had the two fields, race relations and (inaudible). Well, I ah, as fate had it, I ah, one day I didn't have anything to do and I hadn't been through a race relations class yet and ah, and ah. Well, to backtrack, at this time, at the same time, I had a roommate. I had bought, I had got my reenlistment bonus and bought a house downtown in Mariester, Florida, and I had a guy by the name of Timothy Barber move in with me. And ah, the first guy I was in love with. And ah, Clark E. Miller from the Philippines, the guy I left a message about being gay, he had been my roommate for a while. And he got out of the Air Force and moved back up to - up to Ohio. But ah, and then Tim, Tim Barber, moved in. And ah, to this day, I'm still convinced that Tim was gay. And ah because I looked for signs and symbols and there were two things which ah, which were - no, I was always looking for love. I spent so much energy trying to find love that it's incredible. I was looking, looking and always barking up the wrong tree and looking, always looking, for, you know, if you give

to someone and if they give back, you've got a sign of love. And always looking, looking, looking. Well, when it came to (inaudible), I fell in love. And I remember one time I was supposed to have been home at a certain time, didn't come back, and he overreacted. He said, I was worried about you, where were you, why weren't you home when you were supposed to be here and I had all these plans and da da da da da da, and I'm thinking wow, you know, that's not a normal reaction from one man to another man and whew, wonderful, wonderful.

And ah, I'll never forget, I'll never forget this one day when we were, another friend came over or Tim came over, and Tim was laying on the couch and my friend was at the other end of the couch sitting on the couch, and I was sitting in a chair and ah Tim had a Coke bottle in his mouth staring at this guy and took the Coke bottle out of his mouth while he was staring at this guy, looking at him and saying my gosh, what's going on here? So, then one time, before Tim went to bed, I gave him a rubdown. The next time I tried to do it, he absolutely wouldn't let me because he said it gave him terrible nightmares. And I'm fantasizing about what the nightmares must have been. On boy, let's give you some more nightmares, you know, that's just exactly, I hope the night mares are you and I making love is what I'm thinking to myself. So I finally broke down and told Tim that I was gay thinking that I would get positive reinforcement back. Well, five minutes later, he packed up and moved out. And this was incredibly devastating. It ripped my - and here I am as a drug and alcohol abuse counselor, I needed counseling myself at the time. Ah, and ah, I mean, it ripped me to pieces on the inside because it actually made me feel dirty because I thought well my god, if everyone finds out and this is the way everyone feels when they find out that I'm gay, you know, my parents, everybody, what good is life?

So I've always, I've been a gun enthusiast and I've always had guns around, including this apartment. And ah, so when the right wing comes after me, they'd better have a bigger gun than I have because they're going to get a hell of a battle. I didn't spend three years in Vietnam for nothing. But anyhow (inaudible), so anyhow I went in the closet and got a shotgun out. And I mean, I was devastated, crying and I went in on his bed and laid down and just cried and cried and cried. Why god, why me, why me, you know, what did I do to deserve this? (coughs) Why can't I just find love and care and just to hold someone, to hold anyone, you know, other than family, you know, (coughs) it's a terrible, you know, I must have been 30, 29 or 30, I must have been 29, I'd never held anyone in my life other than family, you know, to hold, you know, and to feel loved from it too.

And ah, so Tim, he moved out and ah, I went to the closet and got a shotgun out and put it to my and took the shells out and put it to my head and pulled the trigger. And then I was going to put the shells back in, I mean, I just, I couldn't see any way out. I just, I just couldn't, I thought it was the end of the line, I just did not think, I don't think physical pain - well, I know physical pain when I hit that

mine in Vietnam and that was incredible physical pain there. It was just mind boggling. I don't think that pain can compare with the pain I was going through at this time which was, you know, just devastating.

4S2:100-199

But I guess luckily I had a dog named Ralph and all, all Ralph ever gave me was love. That's all Ralph ever asked for was love. And ah, so I put the gun down and Ralph and I went for a walk out in the woods and I just cried and cried and cried in the woods and ah, came home. And there was a friend of mine who was an Air Force psychiatrist who ah, he and I had gone to high school together in England. As a matter of fact, we were roommates in high school in England, a boarding school. And I called him, and I decided, you know, I have to get out of the Air Force; I just can't take this anymore. I just can't take it. And ah, one thing led to another thing wherein I couldn't make contact with him to tell him what my problem was. And after a couple days, I got where I, my emotions (inaudible) a bit. It took me years to get over that, literally years, over Tim. As a matter of fact, I used to - he was from Mobile, Alabama, originally, and I used to drive over to Mobile by his house and just park by his house and just watch his house, 'cause he would go home every weekend and be with his parents.

MH Did you see him?

LM Yeah, but I didn't act on it or anything. Although when I was on the cover of Time Magazine, I sent him an autographed copy of it. He has an unlisted phone number today because of me, because of that. Because I would call him and harass him.

MH Do you know what happened to him?

LM Oh yeah, he's ah, you better believe I know what happened to him. (inaudible) get in touch with him.

MH You're still convinced he's gay.

LM I will go to my grave convinced, convinced that he's, that he's THE closet case. Ah, he even worked for the school board in Mobile, Alabama, as an undercover copy (laughs).

MH Isn't that appropriate? J. Edgar.

LM Yeah, so ah, yeah, exactly. Tim is as queer as a three dollar bill, and as beautiful as - well, of course, everyone loves (inaudible). So anyhow, so I ah, it was impossible to go on, it was almost impossible shaving in the morning because I just thought it was so dirty because that was the reaction, that would be everyone's reaction. It was hard to go to work. So down. I guess luckily

because of my training and drug counseling and stuff like that, I was able to hold on, hold me together and get through this crisis. But then ah one day, I didn't have anything to do at work. I'll, I'll never forget, it was quite strange, one guy that I was counseling, I mean, he was a constant whiner. Whine, whine, whine, whine, he wanted sympathy, sympathy, sympathy. His wife was, she was in drugs and alcohol because of this. All he did was whine, whine, whine, whine, whine. When he got tired of it, he always talked about committing suicide, committing suicide. 'Cause I knew if I could pull my shit together, you can pull your shit together, was my attitude, (inaudible). But one day I got so tired of his whining and I taught him how to commit suicide (inaudible) and he never whined again, and that was exactly what he needed.

But anyhow, so I didn't have anything to do one day and I went to Captain Collard was our race relations instructor and then you're supposed to have one officer and one enlisted. And ah, I ah, went to a race relations class and fell madly in love with him. And one class I enrolled, that is what I want to do. And I have to admit that the next four years were probably one of the happiest times of my life. And I went off to Patrick Air Force Base in Florida, I went through a lot of sympathy training and they really made you look deep inside yourself and ah learned a lot about minority groups and what they've suffered in this country.

MH Why do you think you're so drawn to it? Was it a way to finally admit to yourself that after all these years that -

LM Yeah, that I'm gay, that I'm a minority. Absolutely. And that's the chief thing. It really just drew me right to it. I had to be able to go into a classroom and maybe, at one time, talk about homosexuality. And it's the only time in my life of doing work that I thrived on. And for four years I went to the classroom and for four years - and I had one of the most unique race relations classes in the military. And I was watching the TV show - not - there's a CBS Special called "The Eye of the Storm." The teacher by the name of Miss Jane Elliott of Bryceville, Iowa, and all you have there are little white kids and Protestants. And Miss Jane Elliott thought that her class needed a lesson in race relations, and she split the class brown eyes, blue eyes.

MH Uh huh, I remember that.

LM Yeah, and ah, for four years I watched that film, twice a week for four years, and every time I saw the film, I learned something different about human nature. And the film was so very, very true. So for four - what I did in my class was ah -

MH First of all, were all those four years in Florida?

LM Mm Hm, yeah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Can I backtrack for a second before we leave? How long were you a drug counselor?

LM A year.

MH A year. And what did your responsibilities entail?

LM Ah, trying to help people cope with their drug problems and counseling.

MH Was it one on one sessions?

LM One on one sessions, yeah, and group. And drug education. Trying to educate people about the evils of drugs.

MH How many people did you see in the course of a day or a week? Did you have regular clients?

LM Uh huh, regular clients.

MH About how many?

LM Three or four a day. (inaudible due to siren)

MH Yeah, but it was (inaudible).

LM Were you turning lives around?

MH I thought so. I thought it was - and it was real satisfying to - even the guy I told him how to commit suicide, seemed to come back around. And after he left, I was petrified that day 'cause I was petrified that he'd go out and do it.

4S2:200-299

I just felt that, you know, as long as we - as a counselor, you can fall into traps. And you become involved with your, your patient, you know, traps falling. So ah, anyhow, I did the right thing I think. But then I felt, you know, sure I had satisfaction but it wasn't, it wasn't race relations, see.

MH And then in race relations, when I said before was that why did you see yourself as a minority and deal with that finally, but also, was it a way for you to expiate your guilt?

LM Oh sure, absolutely. Well, I became what's known as a what I call a starry-eyed liberal. And that's a person who has his feet planted firmly in the air. And ah, of course, I didn't know that to have one's feet in the air would later be a virtue, not a vice.

MH (laughs) Oh, you've used these lines before, I can tell.

LM So anyhow, (coughs), I became a liberal do-gooder is what I became. And that is someone that has their feet planted firmly in the air. And all the sudden you go around trying to, you know, I've got the truth. Well, it is the truth, but anyhow. Ah, I became really an outstanding instructor and I, I say that with pride. And the Air Force thought it.

MH Did you teach classes? What were your responsibilities there?

LM Well, to teach, to teach white Americans what it was like to be, to be black, women, brown.

MH Only in the military now?

LM And, only in the military and to civilian and military personnel. And what I would do in my class is (inaudible) it's so amazing, is that I would bring my students in. Usually our classes were 25 students. Five, usually, I mean, this isn't the way it was planned, but usually five people in the class were minorities. I mean, invariably that's the way it was - I just can't ever remember how to get involved with this. And what I would do is take - if you have, say you have ah 24 students and ah, four of them are minorities and 20 of them are white males. I used to let the minorities in the class bid on the white males and each minority, so if there were four minorities, they would own five white males. And they could decide if they could go to break, they could decide if they could go to lunch. They could decide if they could smoke or not.

So the minorities in the classroom had complete control over the white guys. And I was amazed the way people actually played the roles, I mean, it was incredible to watch in a matter of five minutes people playing the role of the eye of the storm, the brown-eyed and the blue-eyed. Because it - incredible. And ah, I used to tell the whites, I used to really and truly put the whites down in the classroom. I'd tell them about and I would take things right out history - true things right out of history - and reverse them and I would tell them about the pepper seed theory. The greatest scientists of the world took a white man's skull, a black man's skull, and they filled the skulls with pepper seeds. And they got more pepper seeds in the black man's skull than they did in the white man's. Of course, the true story is it was the other way around, I mean, this really happened that they had, they had more, they found more pepper seeds in the white man's head than they did in the black man's head, and for years the US Army used this as scientific proof that whites were more intelligent because you can get more pepper seeds in a white man's skull than you could in a black man's skull.

Well I mean, I went back in my history books and brought out all these absolutely ridiculous racial supposed truths from the past. You know, one time in this country, blacks couldn't be firefighters in New York City because their noses were too large and they would have inhaled too much smoke. And, therefore, they couldn't be firefighters. It's true, it's true, I mean,, phrases that doesn't mean anything that justified themselves. So ah, you know, I would just use all these theories and these old things that were actually used at one time to justify white racism in this country, to put the whites down. And I could tell them over and over again that I had the ultimate film with the film, "The Eye of the Storm." That I had the ultimate film on ah, on ah, how degenerate the whites were. I used to quote from Malcolm X, you know, the white man being the devil - I mean, you remove the E and and put the D and he's evil, you know, you do the whole thing on the board and I just put them down. I had an answer for everything. If they, if there was a newspaper article about a black woman, maybe killed her child, they'd come in the next day and say see, blacks can kill, and I'd say yeah, but I'll bet that black woman was half white. It's the white in there that'll kill, it wasn't the black. So ah, you know, and you can just see this and you can just see the way people thought and ah, you know, I was building up and building up and building up the film, "The Eye of the Storm," and then ah I'd finally show the film "The Eye of the Storm," and everyone, you know, it all clicked what was going on. It became very, very powerful. I would say that in four years, it took me a year to develop this and once I got it developed, you know, it was just incredible.

4S2:300-399

But I finally - and this was probably the four happiest years of my life. Because, because I saw people change and that was rewarding to see people who are racist say, you know, god, you know, I never really, and time after time after time I saw people change including - and every time I taught a class, I became a better person because of it. So I, one day, in one of my classes, well, I was still deep in the closet. But I finally got the courage to talk about homosexuality in the classroom. And I used the angle at the very last segment in my class, who today in American is the most discriminated against people in America today? And I'd go around the classroom and ask each person and they'd say black, Indian, blah, blah, blah. And then I'd write across the blackboard "Homosexual." And I still myself didn't even know what a homosexual was because, other than me, I didn't know any. But I got these books (inaudible). And ah, David Hartman, there was a film, David Hartman, a TV personality, I showed one of his film in my class; it was called "The Prejudice (inaudible)" and in the film he mentioned the word "homosexual." So that was my in to talk about it in the classroom. And I really didn't know what I was talking about myself. But ah, I knew I had to do it 'cause I knew that ah. But they were, but we are the most discriminated against people in America. I even had the OSI, I even invited the OSI, the OSI, which is the Air Force version of the FBI, I invited the investigator to come into one of my classes and tell about homosexuality and why the military

doesn't allow homosexuals in the military. But I was friends with him anyhow, Mr. Green.

And ah, so ah, that went on for three years just about or - teaching and bringing up the subject of homosexuality. And ah, I was still in the closet, still hadn't met another gay person. And in the Air Force Times, there was article called Homosexuals in Uniform. And in the article, it mentioned a man by the name of Dr. Frank Kameny of Washington, DC. And Frank Kameny is the East Coast granddad of, of homosexual liberation on the East Coast. We all owe him a great debt of gratitude.

MH Didn't he found the Mattachine Society?

LM Yeah. And Frank, he spoke there at our, you know,

MH (inaudible) about '75, wasn't it?

LM Yeah. So ah, I called Frank one night on the phone and told him I was Sergeant Matlovich and I talked about homosexuality in my race relations class and what could he tell me, and we talked on the phone for about an hour. And after the conversation, I said to him, I said well, Frank, what, what type, and he was telling me court cases and things. I was amazed; I didn't know all this stuff was going on. I said what are you looking for, what type of case are you looking for, military case? And he said, well, we're looking for someone who has a perfect military record, who is a career individual, and who wants to admit that he or she is gay or lesbian and wants to stay in the military. And I still hadn't come out, and I said well, Frank, I have someone in mind. Let me talk to him and see what he says.

MH What was the purpose of your calling him though?

LM Just to find out more information because there was an article in the Air Force Times about homosexuals in the military.

MH And so, when he started talking, then you saw that he had his own agenda, I imagine.

LM No.

MH Well, I mean, you say what are you looking for. Often that (both speaking at once).

LM Well, because, because Frank, in the conversation, Frank was saying about how he was sponsoring these different military and, and security clearance cases against the government. I said well what type of, you know, what is your perfect case? And he said well our perfect case is someone who -

MH When you say sponsoring, he wasn't a lawyer or anything, was he?

LM No, no, but he ah, he's an adviser.

MH And he was looking to challenge a particular law (inaudible)?

LM Yeah, especially the military. So that was -

MH You said I have this friend in mind.

4S2:400-487

LM Who was me. And I said let me talk to him and see what he says. And I didn't talk to Frank again for another year. But then, I still had never been to a gay bar in my life yet. And other than myself, I didn't know of any, although, you know, I kept hearing about this person in this squadron or that person in that squadron was thrown out because they were lesbian or they were gay or what have you. In one of my classes, we were discussing the homosexual part. A friend of mine was in the class; he was married. He said ah, the closest gay bars are forty miles away over in Pensacola, Florida, the Yum Yum Tree.

MH And did you know about gay bars before then?

LM Yeah, I knew they were over there, but I was terrified to go. As a matter of fact, to backtrack a little bit, back in my drug and alcohol abuse counseling days, I, they sent me, they sent me, I went over to New Orleans for a drug conference. And I followed, I followed a drag queen down Bourbon Street and the first gay bar I ever went into in my life was called the Cavern on Bourbon Street. It's now the Bourbon Street Pub, I think it's called. But I walked in the front door and I heard someone say vice squad. I never went back to a gay bar again. I didn't even get in the front door.

MH Oh no, coming from vice squad. (laughs) And what year was that?

LM That must have been '73, '72.

MH Oh, you were still a drug counselor.

LM But, you know, I would have had to - had someone not have said that, I may have come out a long time earlier. But just the fear of someone saying vice squad terrified me and it put an extra couple locks on my closet door.

MH Well, they were referring to you, right?

LM No, no, I don't know who they were referring to because. I mean, I had, well it might have been. I just had - all I heard was the word vice squad. It very, I mean, I very well could have looked like the vice squad because of my haircut. So ah, this guy in the classroom said that he and his wife stopped at this restaurant in Pensacola. And they said oh, the food was fabulous and they said they didn't know it was a homosexual place. And he said that except that when the floor show started, he said that 14-year-old boys came out waiting on tables and they had on nothing but jock straps. I said really. And he said every time he went into the bathroom, fifty people would follow him in there and watch him. I said really. You know, 'cause I didn't know, I had no reference, no point of reference.

And I knew that at one time in my life, you know, I had stereotypes about black homes, so I visited my first black home and found out, you know, their homes can be just as clean and just as nice as anyone else's. And because of that, that knowledge, I said, you know, I really have to go over to Pensacola myself and I have to find out. I have to find out if 14-year-old boys are waiting on table with nothing on but jock straps and I, and god, you know, to this day I have an aversion about some of these restaurants because of dirty old men. And ah, I mean, it's a chore for me to go to a public restroom today because of, you know, childhood bringing up, and so much in our own development and hearing what all queers were. So, ah

End of Side 2, Tape 4

Tape Five, Side One

Code 5S1:000-099 = Tape Five, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 5S2:000-099 = Tape Five, Side Two, Counter 000-099

5S1:000-099

LM So I went back over to ah, so I had a 2-ton truck with snow tires. I mean, how butch can you get in North Florida, with snow tires. So I ah

(It seems that the tape recorder was turned off at this point and turned on later at a different point in time. The same two persons are speaking, and possibly a third person, maybe a video operator, further away from the recorder).

LM I can, nobody's ever said anything about AZT and some sensitivity, but it's all blotchy.

MH But you know that (inaudible)

LM It was getting a lot worse. It's like (inaudible) on my face (coughs) like milk.

MH Have you seen a doctor?

LM Oh, I saw him once before. He said if the lung's working, just let it go.

MH And it worked?

LM Well, it seems to be working all right.

MH Well great.

LM Ah, you know what one of the really strange things the AZT does to me and evidently it's prominent with people on AZT. My muscles lock, I'll stretch and I'm stuck and I can't, and I have charlie horses and oh god are they painful.

MH Oh I can't, oh, all right, well exactly the same thing. Nobody's ever said that. My legs cramp up.

LM Oh, at night, you'll be stretching in bed and oh, well, the more you're on it, the worse they get, let me tell you. I mean, sometimes I get in a position like I'm in so much pain, I'm fighting my leg and I'm - I've learned just to totally relax. That seems to be the only thing that really.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Well, Mark, you know, my boyfriend, I would wake up some nights and one night I was actually crying 'cause I hurt so bad and ah he's a swimming coach so he was great at taking out cramps.

LM Oh, I'll bet. (speaking to a third party) You should see his boyfriend.

Third Party: (inaudible) before you go to bed. It's a (inaudible) acid, natural food in concentrated form that - you take this about 30 minutes before you retire. The (inaudible) goes into the brain to create something called serratomin (spelling?) which is the substance that is used to allow people to sleep (both speaking at once) brain. That's what the brain uses to shut out. It's not a drug - it's a (inaudible). Amino acids are in your foods, you find it in fish or something like that. But taken at the appropriate time without other things, it goes directly to the brain (inaudible) and allow people to relax. It's the natural, it's what the brain uses to put itself to sleep, to cut out things that are exterior.

MH So, let's get started here. Well, I think about that.

Third Party: But I understand your feeling about. I remember (both speaking at once)

MH I love doing these. In 1980 - in 1980 you had finished. Let's see, what was the last thing I had talked about, oh, the election. The election was in '79 actually, in November.

LM Right, well actually about four weeks before the end of the election, I ah was broke and without a job.

MH Who was the job with?

LM It was with Dillon Tile on 16th Street in San Francisco over on the warehousing.

MH D-Y-L-A-N?

LM D-I-L-L-O-N, Dillon. And I within six months became, worked up to become warehouse manager.

MH What were your responsibilities?

LM Ordering - the entire operation of the warehouse.

MH What did they do, they made tile?

LM Well, they didn't make it. They sold it to, mostly to contractors for big commercial jobs and things like that. And I knew nothing about the tile business

before I went into it but I, I really learned to like it and I learned to - it was an old family, an old San Francisco family business and John Wagner, the son-in-law, that worked there said that (inaudible) Larry Dillon, the person that hired me, and John said he immediately recognized my name and said oh my god, what have we done? We've hired this radical and that he said well, he was going to stay out of it since Larry Dillon's the one that hired me and he said he was glad he did because ah, I wasn't as radical as -

MH How did you get the job?

LM Well, I desperately needed a job and I ah started on, I don't know, 18th Street and just went door to door to door to door to door and I walked into Dillon Tile and I said I desperately need a job; I'll scrub your floors. Ah, and they just happened to have an opening.

MH Oh really, and so what does a warehouseman do?

LM Well, ah, fill orders basically. A contractor will come in and say I need a thousand square foot of this tile and so you'd go back in storage and fill the order and bring it out.

MH (Beeper goes off) Is that you or me?

LM That what?

MH That's me.

LM Oh yeah, I don't. Do you want a soda?

MH No, I don't. So basically you were filling orders from the beginning.

LM Right, and then I moved into the position of warehouse management.

MH Okay, ah, what kind of money did you make?

LM Well, I started out at ah, I think it was \$4.25 an hour and I ended, when I quit there - I wasn't there a year - I was up to \$8 an hour, \$8 something an hour.

MH Was that good money for those days?

LM Well, especially because I put a lot, a lot of overtime in. So I was, yeah, I, I could afford an apartment by myself. It was really good money, yes.

MH How often did you work?

LM Six days a week.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH And lots of overtime?

LM Lots of overtime.

MH Ah, you said the company was a straight company I understand?

LM Oh absolutely straight, yeah. And it was really neat because in those days, I was on a lot of television and you had these real, what I call, progressive rednecks would come in and say, Hey, I saw you on TV last night, you were really good. (coughs) So, you know, it's changing stereotypes, it's (coughs) don't worry about anything. It's just making life better for all of us. You know, I really enjoyed because I

MH Why?

LM Well, it's - maybe the macho part about it, I has a macho air to it.

MH Did you ah, was it frustrating -

LM And I love physical work and there's a lot of physical work involved in it.

MH Was it frustrating for you not having a more significant role to play as far as your job is concerned?

LM Well, not when I became manager, I mean, I ran, I ran the whole, you know, multi million dollar a year operation.

MH But the last thing you had done, of course, was the race relations instructor. It was a big difference.

LM Well, no, well nothing that I could ever do will ever replace that job, because that job was so wonderful, the race relations. To see people change, right before you. It was the only time I ever got up excited about being, going to work.

5S1:100-199

MH So I guess, well, what I'm trying to drive at, I guess, is that for me it would have been frustrating, I think, to have been a teacher and feel you had a real influence in these lives, and then to be this national spokesperson. And then, all of the sudden, to find yourself working in a warehouse.

LM Well for, oh, oh, well, but, but see, I was still a national spokesperson as well as being a warehouseman, so. But a long time ago, I realized that ah when you're a media splash, you'd better realize very, very fast, as fast as you became a splash, it's a ripple, less than a ripple. It becomes a drip, exactly. Less than a

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

drip, it becomes a mist. And I can remember the day it dawned on me that it's a mist, it's not a splash anymore. But every so often it continues.

MH Did ah, what did you do when you weren't at work?

LM In the morning, I ah, oh I don't drink coffee. I usually got there early and made sure the coffee was made for the contractors when they came in; they'd have a nice hot cup of coffee to drink and just got the place prepared for the day's -

MH No, I mean, socially. What did you do outside of work?

LM Oh looked for Mr. Gay Bar. That's all I did, look for Mr. Gay Bar.

MH Where?

LM Everywhere! In the Castro, because I lived in the Castro so I, you know, it's really strange, I was so terrified that I'd miss Mr. Gay Bar, that I had to be out all the time looking for Mr. Gay Bar, looking for Mr. Gay Bar, and there ain't no Mr. Gay Bar.

MH There is but (laughs) Mr. Gay Bar. Okay, well that'll exhaust that. I just needed a paragraph or two to add to that. Ah, as far as the White Night Riots were concerned,

LM Oh, I'll never forget.

MH You told me a pretty good detail about most of that. But what I'm lacking is at City Hall, you said.

LM Well, at City Hall, I was one of the group that tried to stop the - put a wall across the front of City Hall trying to stop the violence. And it was real strange that night because I had anger also and I, and I was really, everyone, I can never justify violence. But I understand the anger, the terrible anger, and at the time I was going around talking about I thought we a lesbians and gays had a mission or a mission of the mission of love and not a mission of hatred. And I felt like, like ah, it was disproving my statement because of the violence.

MH Can you describe more what you saw though?

LM Well, incredible anger against society, against ah, against tradition, against The City, incredible. I mean, people were boiling with anger.

MH How long were you there?

LM The whole, the whole time, until the cars were burning.

MH Did you see Harry Britt speak, or Cleve Jones?

LM Oh yeah, all of them, yeah.

MH What were they doing?

LM If I can remember right, I think Cleve was trying to stop the riot, stop it. I don't remember Harry, I don't remember Harry there to be honest, but I do remember Cleve trying, he was trying to calm the crowd.

MH Did you Carol Ruth Silver get hit in the face, you know, she was hit by a brick or something? Did you see that?

LM Yeah I did, yeah.

MH Ah, what were the people in the crowd saying and doing?

LM Oh just anger, you know, ah, people next to me were, they were ripping the chalice, what do you call that?

MH Oh the grillwork.

LM The grillwork and taking the grillwork and using it to batter the windows in. So ah, I mean, it was incredible to watch this. I'd never seen anything like this. I actually saw people throw fire in police cars and cars burning and police standing by watching their cars burn.

MH How old were the people?

LM Twenties, thirties, forties, across the age.

MH Would you say they were mostly gay?

LM I would say they were all gay. I mean, I still see some of the ones on the street that hit me - I got hit pretty hard on the face myself with a fist trying to, you know, stop the, stop the riot and I see him, the guy that hit me, on the streets all the time and he seems like a good person.

MH Who was with you, Michael?

LM Michael, yeah. I told you about the FBI and the marijuana

MH Yeah. Well, you know, in some of these, I'm very content with what you've told me already that you saw such a (both speaking at once) get some more detail. I also want more detail about Florida and Anita Bryant and I re-read it and

you told me most everything you could except maybe how did you feel when you lost?

LM The night before the election, I knew we were going to be trounced and I, the night before the election, I was watching the local news. And there was a mother on TV who was talking about her son, her infant son, that ah, she just didn't want her son to have homosexual (inaudible) and I saw the writing on the wall, that we were going to get trounced. And that night, I can't remember if I went to the, to the Board and said that we really need to take this into court and get it, because I think we made a terrible mistake, a terrible, terrible civil rights mistake by ever letting people vote on people's civil rights. No one should have - once civil rights are granted, they're absolutely, they're never going to be taken away. So I think we made a terrible mistake. We should really have gone to court and tried to have gotten an injunction against the election. Because it truly is, if in South Carolina they voted on civil rights, I don't think blacks would stand a chance.

MH Okay, ah.

LM And I felt devastated. But that night, the night of election, you know, a group of us got together and we led a wonderful, I think I probably have newspaper copies of it, on the front page of the Miami Herald, with us holding an American flag, and we turned a disaster into a positive thing.

5S1:200-299

MH How so?

LM Well, by rallying the troops, you know, and talking about the positive things, the education going on, and ah, and it was terrible because, looking out into the audience, it looked like a morgue, so a group of us went up on the stage and started a, started a rally, started rallying people.

MH Ah, and that was the night before?

LM No, that was the night, the rally was the night of the election.

MH So you just said, you know, we may have lost but -

LM But we educated and the battle's not over and there'll be more battles and, you know, we're good people and we're moral.

MH And that was on the steps of ah?

LM No, that was in the Fontainebleu Hotel, in the Ball, Grand Ballroom.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Is that where like?

LM That's where our headquarters was. Our election night (coughs).

Third Person: Is it possible to move the two chairs a little more parallel to one another, facing, still facing this way. Trying to just ah.

LM Like that?

Third Person: Yeah, and then still turning toward (inaudible) I'm getting close. I want you just a little bit closer?

LM Oo, how close?

Third Person: It's very gay, this chair arrangement (inaudible). You're very conferring anyway.

LM And you, you know, you have to, you have to understand - you have to understand that ah, that ah,

(Recorder turned off, then turned on shortly thereafter)

LM We're writing the book on, on human sexual liberation and we make a lot of mistakes in our work because no one's ever done it before.

MH Okay, that's a, that's a good one. Did, how did the crowd react?

LM Well, at first, you know, it was deep depression, but we were all singing and yelling and it became kind of fun.

MH How many people were there?

LM Oh, I would say five or six hundred.

MH Ah, then did you immediately return to ah?

LM Back up to Washington.

MH What were your duties?

LM Well, I was a, well mine basically was traveling all over the country. I was a spokesperson for the Dade County Coalition and I traveled (inaudible).

MH Did you go by yourself, or with other people?

LM Both.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Who would go with you?

LM It was Dave (inaudible) and ah, you know, I can't remember who else.

MH Okay. Okay, Tom LaFruit. (laughs) That's his name.

LM Did you know Tom LaFruit, did you know Tom LaFruit in Chicago.

MH What did he do for a living?

LM Diamonds, jewelry, he was a wholesale jewelry, jewelry seller.

MH Oh really? And how did you all meet?

LM Ah, I was speaking at MCC Church and he was in the audience.

MH In San Francisco?

LM No, in Chicago.

MH And ah, he came on (inaudible) to you?

LM Well ah, I'm the one.

MH Gory details.

LM I'm the one that, he was ah, sitting in the audience and before and after my speech, I was on the sideline and he would look over and I'd wink at him. And ah, then he'd, he would blush and turn his head and look back over and I'd wink at him again and he'd blush and turn his head. So ah, after my talk, I went up to him and asked him out and we went out. It was wonderful, ah, the time I had, we spent in Chicago together, the first part. For me it was almost like Heaven, West Virginia, you know, and then I went on to the next couple of cities and was talking to him on the phone and he said like, you know, I've, I've quit smoking because I like you so much. Wooo! Turn the love on.

MH Was he older or younger?

LM Younger.

MH And how long did you date altogether?

LM Oh, it might have been about a year, but it was so hard because long distance.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Did you see him much (inaudible)?

LM Well yeah, actually.

MH Did he ever come out here?

LM Oh yeah, he came out here - the next weekend that I was in town, he came out here.

MH How many times did he come out here?

LM Three or four times.

MH And you went to Chicago?

LM Oh, once or twice a month. Every time I'd have a speech, I'd always drop in through Chicago.

MH What did you like best about him?

LM Everything. Everything. His hairy chest, all the hair on his, all the hair on his head, which I don't have a lot of, and ah, his personality, everything.

MH I'm sorry, did you tell me if he was older or younger?

LM Younger.

MH By much?

LM I think ten years, if I remember right.

MH Ten years? Did you rob the cradle, girl?

LM Well, what do you expect?

MH Well, that's what I'm doing with mine. Ah, do you think he genuinely loved you and, and ah, I know this is an awful thing to ask.

LM I think he did, but I think I genuinely destroyed the relationship. Because of my immaturity. I mean, how, how immature!

MH Have you been in any contact with him?

LM I've tried, but he's always had an unlisted phone number because of his line of business. And it was, it was the, the ah, the break-up was very pleasant and I'm not so sure he wants to talk to me anyhow.

MH Ah, okay, well that'll help with that. I needed a few more gory details with Tom LaFruit. All I had was just that you had this relationship with this guy and you like him, but I didn't know what he did, what was he like, why did you like him. How big was it?

5S1:300-399

LM Nice. And I talked about a nice, I talked about ah Joe Farrari, haven't I?

MH No.

LM Well, he and I, he and I have dated for about two years when I worked at the restaurant, and he lived in LA and we, you know, back and forth, back and forth.

MH When was that?

LM '84, '82 or 3.

MH No, how did you meet him?

LM Ah, speaking at Dignity.

MH In front of all these church groups.

LM All these church groups, right. So ah, and ah, he's probably the person, that Joe Farrari has taught me the most about, that gay people are capable of real love. And ah, their love is based on more than just a hard penis. That it's based on love, it's based on caring and I mean, he's, whoever becomes his lover is going to be one of the luckiest people in the world.

MH And was he about your age?

LM He was about ten years younger too.

MH Were you always attracted to the young?

LM You got me.

MH What did he do for a living?

LM Insurance, he was an insurance underwriter.

MH And you were speaking at Dignity downtown?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM LA when I met him, right. And he's a person I, I really dated the longest. But once he said to me, he said to me I don't know, we were talking about relationships and love, and he said I really don't know if I like you or the trees at the river better, and when he said that, I immediately put up a wall. So that was, because I was not going to get hurt.

MH Do you think one of the reasons these people are attracted to you.

LM But he's the person I'm moving in with in LA.

MH Oh really?

LM Yeah.

MH On, then obviously it wasn't such a nasty break-up.

LM Oh, no, no, we, oh not at all. I've learned a lot from Tom LaFruit, I mean, Tom taught me a lot.

MH Ah, okay, well, that's a whole new one for me. And I'm just starting the Guerneville chapter tomorrow morning I guess.

LM Ah, now you've still, what, gotten only two checks from (inaudible).

MH Yeah, I guess, same as you, whatever. I was amazed at how many of them came later that were based on revisions and final acceptance and all that. Okay, the Mormon church.

LM Well, the reason I became a Mormon (coughs) or what do you need to know?

MH Actually I think I know what. You've told me pretty much, you became Mormon because you were looking for a conservative church and you had found you were disillusioned with the Catholic church because of Vatican II and the changes. What I need to know, though, is how important a part of your life it became. At least at the beginning.

LM Well ah, for about a year, a very important part of my life. But after that, it went down hill real fast because I was getting to where I had to come out of the closet. I had to try, I either had to commit suicide or I had to come out of the closet, but I couldn't continue both. Ah, ah, and strange thing about it when I first joined the Mormon church, I asked the missionary the church's view on homosexuality. And ah, the person gave me a very positive view that the church accepted homosexuals. And then when I found out that in fact this wasn't true, even though I still needed that conservative crutch, it's when I knew that I was good, and therefore ah, then the church must be bad.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH How often did you go?

LM Oh, all the time.

MH Do they have like regular Sunday service?

LM They have regular Sunday services and they have Wednesday services and they have, I mean, it's a whole lifestyle where they just get you in there and they keep you - it's like a cult because they so control each day of the week. Today is Monday, you know what that means. M-I-C-K-E-Y.

MH Hm. So you were going ah several times a week.

LM Oh yeah.

MH What did you do for the church?

LM Oh anything. Well, I was involved a lot with the youth groups, ah going camping and hiking up in the mountains and taking kids up in the mountains and camping and stuff.

MH And where was this?

LM Ah, well that was here in California. I was stationed at March Air Force Base.

MH Well, you were baptized, or whatever it was, -

5S1:400-440

LM In the South China Sea.

MH South China Sea.

LM See, that was mostly a, that was mostly a learning situation. From there I went to, well, from there I hit the (inaudible) and then I went to March Air Force Base in California and ah, and ah up into, up into the mountains with the kids.

MH So after you came back, all right, after your injury, which was the second tour of duty, right?

LM Mm hm.

MH Ah, and you came back and you were at March and what were you doing there?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Photogrammetric cartographic analysis.

MH Which god knows if I spelled it right.

LM Map making.

MH Map making. Ah, that's when you were pretty heavily involved with the church and you were taking youth groups up in the mountains ah.

LM Church youth groups.

MH Uh huh, and camping and going to service a lot and ah. What, did you have like a title or a role? 'Cause you mentioned that eventually you became.

(Matlovich checks tape recorder).

LM Still, in fact you're almost out.

MH Okay, well it'll let me know.

LM Well ah, not that I can remember.

MH Well you told me that ah you, like, almost advanced really quickly on certain things.

LM This is - elder, yeah. To the priesthood within the Mormon church is the highest you can go to. But after that it's bishop.

MH Well, you were never a priest or anything?

LM Yeah, within the Mormon church.

MH Really?

LM Mm hm.

MH How do you become a priest?

LM By

5S1:440-488 - Blank tape

End of Side 1, Tape 5

5S2:000-023 - Blank tape

5S2:023-099

MH Not being photogenic (both speaking at once) just about becoming photogenic, just when I run out of film.

LM Well see, Mormons believe in the eternal progression and that you're here to become a god and that part of that is becoming a priest within a church. And you go through interviews - you have to meet requirements to move up the ladder. And I, you know, didn't have anything to do so I fulfilled those requirements rather fast.

MH Did being a member of the church affect you in personal ways, I mean, did

LM Well, it gave me comfort.

MH To help you feel better about yourself as a gay person?

LM Well, it did at first because I was under the wrong impression about the church, that they would accept me as a gay person. But then I found out much differently.

MH Was it a place to escape?

LM Well, religion has always been a place to escape, a crutch.

MH Did you form any long lasting -

LM Church relationships?

MH Yeah, bonds, and people there?

LM Oh yeah, while I was there, I mean, only as long as I was there (coughs). I am not in touch with anyone today.

MH When did you first suspect that they were selling you a false bill of goods?

LM Well, when I heard ah, I can't remember where it was, but I heard the official church's doctrine on homosexuality, it was oh, oh.

MH So you began to become disillusioned long before.

LM Very. Well, I left the Mormon church actually before I came out of the closet. Once I started teaching race relations, I really had no room for a church anymore.

MH 'Cause I have one quote from you too saying the first time I ever stepped in a gay bar, I went one way and religion went the other.

LM Yeah, exactly. But I mean, that's not a particular religion, that's all religion.

MH Okay, ah, did it help you to cope with the things that you had to face there or not?

LM No, not at all.

MH Well, I won't pursue that 'cause the whole point - see, one of the reasons he wants me to ask you more questions about this is that I go into extensive quotes from these letters on the wall from the elders telling you to report to these high council courts, and one reason we do is because they're so priceless, just wonderful and it's obvious why you framed them. And ah, he says, you know, you go into much more detail on Leonard getting kicked out of the Mormon church than you ever did with him going into the Mormon church. And I said, well, not as much fun. The part where he gets kicked out is the fun part. He said, well, unless you can justify this being a significant part of his life, (both speaking at once).

LM Well, it was, it was a significant part, because it was the end of religion in my life.

MH It was like your last -

LM Their last hurrah, their last ah typical they're reaching out trying to pull me back. See, they considered me the fallen sheep. I considered me the victor, that I had come to grips with my situation in life.

MH And then the most personal of all these, and almost the last one, was ah, I need more information about when you told your Dad.

LM Well, didn't I, I didn't tell you the way my father found out that I was gay.

MH Yeah, you did, he ah, he saw it on the front page of the Times or the morning newspaper. And then you said he became one of your biggest supporters.

LM Right, which, you know, which was really surprising and it's ah, it's the same with the AIDS thing, you know, the way he found out that I had AIDS was he saw me on TV. And ah, so then my mother, we got to talk about Sonny. And ah, it's ah, my mother's been the problem all along is that she's so Southern, she's so secretive, that I mean, she just convinced my father can't handle these things and she's saying, I've been married to him for X years and I know him better

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

than you do, and he can't handle that. And so, but he's handled it magnificently every time we've come to a challenge.

MH So it seems like you've discussed these things first with your mom and then, and she convinces you that he can't handle it.

LM Exactly (coughs).

MH Well, why do you turn to your mom first instead of him? Do you have a closer relationship with her?

LM Yeah.

MH What was your dad like? Was he authoritative?

LM Oh very, extremely. When I had to be in a, when the ah, he was the same as his father. When the street lights were on, before the street lights were on at night, I had to be in the house. I was not allowed outside after dark.

MH Was he distant, were you afraid of him?

LM Well, we went through, you know, some changes. I can remember when I worshipped the ground my father walked on at one time. And then I can remember a time where I ah, really hated him. And then ah, back to love again.

MH What, what was he like in his political beliefs?

LM Oh my father makes Genghis Khan look like ah Jesse Jackson; I'm being very serious.

5S2:100-199

Yeah. I mean, he's very - And that's why I really thought I would never, never see my father again. And that's why I couldn't buy what my mother said because he's so concerned with it, well, he's just so ah, (coughs). My mother's from Georgia, my father's from Pennsylvania and the reality is you would think it was the other way around.

MH Isn't that amusing.

LM Right, yeah.

MH Ah, when he found out and you said he became one of your biggest supporters, was that just emotional personal private support? Or?

LM Anything I needed, I mean, he's just been a real champ for me.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH What did you need?

LM Support, just, you know, a hug, and it wasn't until he found that I was gay that the first time in my life, outside of being a child, that I actually hugged my father.

MH Now, you said that he cried.

LM That's what my mother said, that he cried.

MH You weren't there (inaudible).

LM (coughs) When he read the story, he went back in the bedroom and shut the door and cried, and then ah, came out, and has been a supporter ever since.

MH Did, has he ever heard you speak anywhere in person?

LM I, no, not yet.

MH Do you know that he's defended you to neighbors or in the press?

LM Oh yeah, where he was, yeah.

MH Well, he worked in the military.

LM Well, actually ah

MH What, was he retired?

LM He was retired, like he didn't even work after that.

MH What does he (inaudible).

LM (coughs) He went to refrigeration and air conditioning school. And he's also, he's always been very, very good with his hands. He's very mechanically inclined.

MH So he was, he would stick up for you in public?

LM Oh yeah.

MH Do, are there pictures of you - where do they live now?

LM Florida.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH What city?

LM West Palm Beach.

MH Are there family pictures on the wall, that sort of thing?

LM Oh yeah.

MH So yours haven't been taken down?

LM Oh, no, no, no, I'm a -

MH Do they have your Time Magazine cover anywhere?

LM Oh yeah, matter of fact, they're coming out, they will not, my parents will not visit me in San Francisco. They consider all my problems in the world, San Francisco is at fault. But now that I'm moving to LA, they are oh very excited and they're coming out to visit.

MH Really! Why?

LM Again, because they hate San Francisco. 'Cause they consider this the reason that I'm sick today, they consider, you know, San Francisco has caused all my troubles in the world. I guess one time because they visited here and they saw guys walking up and down the street with their asses out in the open, and they really just were not ready for that.

MH Yeah, I've often told people, you know, be very careful with how you share your sexuality with your parents. Almost anybody's parents can eventually deal with the fact that they're gay, but they don't want to think about it, they don't want to know what you do in bed.

LM Well, no, my father asked my mother what she thought I did in bed.

MH Really.

LM Yes, and my mother says don't ask me, I don't know.

MH Oh no.

LM That's right.

MH Did you all ever have big long talks about your life and your relationships after you came out?

LM (coughs) No, because we've never communicated in my family. But now that I've gotten AIDS, we're communicating, we're beginning to talk. But because I was gay, there was always that wall that I would, I would never get close to my parents because, you know, although my mother is very, very private, within the family she's very, you know, public or open about asking questions. And ah, and she said god, I wish I had known that you were gay. We would have gotten you help a long time ago and I said well thank god you didn't because you wouldn't have gotten, I mean, you would have really gotten me fucked up - I didn't say that. I said you'd have, you know, probably got a psychiatrist and tried to cure me and that would have really just been terrible.

MH So you're glad that you didn't tell them before?

LM Oh yeah, because of that. I mean, it would have been wonderful to have been able to share, you know, your, your ability to love, with your mother and father, but in those days, it just wasn't, it would have been a disaster.

MH So then, you never did talk, after you came out, you never sat down with your dad and said this is when I first began to think I was gay (both speaking at once).

LM No, never, I still haven't done that.

MH He just, he became a supporter in that he'd never -

LM And to be supportive. But we're getting closer to where we can really talk about issues. To where I feel comfortable about discussing my life with them because for, you know, for 32 years I never discussed anything with my parents. It's hard to start now.

MH I just find it confusing exactly as to how he gave you support without being able to talk about it.

LM It's the family. It's a military family that, it's like transient.

MH 'Cause I made, when my parents, I told them, they were very supportive, but, and a lot of that is just a feeling that you know that they're there and they're behind you and they let you know that it hasn't made any difference. But I also made them listen to me about things because to me the whole reason for telling them in the first place was so that I could bring my boyfriends over when my sisters brought their boyfriends over.

LM Well, with Tom LaFruit, ah, I when I was dating him, I told my mother that I was dating him. And she says well don't bring him home. And I says well you'll never see me again, and I hung up the phone. And then she immediately called me back and said ah, oh he can come home (inaudible). Because I was

determined, you know, that this was the person I loved, and if he's not welcome in my house then I'm not welcome in my house. So, and a lot of times, my relationship with my parents, especially with my mother and the confrontational politics instead of ah talking politics. As a matter of fact, this past week, I had the best conversation with my mother that I've ever had in my life.

5S2:200-299

MH What was it about?

LM It was about ah, oh well, my brain dead roommate. It's true, he's brain dead. Ah, and I have, I told her that he told me that he had amoebas and I said I could deal with that. Because see, I was so afraid of - because when I was in the hospital, she called me four times a day. And it was driving me crazy. And ah, I didn't ah, you know, I said well, mother, I can deal with that. Then he told me he had a body fungus at the same time. I says mom, I can deal with that. But then that night I caught him in my bedroom using my deodorant and I tell you I just had a fit. So, and then the time, then we just talked about family situations. What's, what's strange is that every male on my mother's side, every child on my mother's side is gay in the family.

MH Really!

LM Yeah.

MH You didn't tell me that before. That means your cousins. How many?

LM Ah, four.

MH Four cousins.

LM And four gay.

MH Or that includes you? Three?

LM Three. Yeah, four. And my mother said, she named them off one day and said Hm,

MH And they're all out?

LM Oh, no, no. My mother ah, two of them, my mother and I, as far as I know, are the only ones in the family that know.

MH Have they told you or?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Oh yeah, I've gone out with them when I go to Florida to the bars down there.

MH It's pretty interesting. I've always, I've never understood that myself.

LM Well, I know one family that has five boys and all five are, suck pee pee.

MH 'Cause my family, I'm like the only one out of 13 grandchildren.

LM (coughs) Well, in my family, one of the three are married; well, two of the three are married and ah, you know, have kids.

MH And they're gay anyway.

LM Yeah, they're gay, right. Now their kids are, you know, 3, 4 and 5, so it's hard to, it's hard to decided. You don't know if they're going to be gay too.

MH So one more thing and that's the Pope. I don't know.

LM The Pope?

MH You're perfectly welcome to hang around if (both speaking at once).

LM No, I have to go 'cause my meter is out.

Third Person: Oo, can I see it?

MH (laughs) Your meter is out. I'm running out of tape anyway. The last thing is the Pope. All right, I had no idea, idea what you think about it. You spoke at that demonstration.

LM Right!

MH Why?

LM (Pause) Because I truly ah think that for a man who professes love, a lot of hatred drips from his lips, especially when it comes to our love, that he doesn't think that our love should be validated. And I was, I was asked to speak by John Wahl and I will go anywhere at any time to speak against ah hypocrisy. And I considered it an honor to speak that day.

MH What kind of things did you say?

LM Well, I talked about ah (coughs) him being a hypocrite and that our love is a moral love, it's a good love, it's a - and we talked about him, you know, he shows more compassion to Kirk Waldheim than he does to ah, to ah people who truly

love. And that ah, it's just like now these books have come out on, out on Cohn, Roy Cohn, talk about him being a homosexual and Cardinal Spellman being a homosexual also, and our dear Pope I think has a background of theater and things of that nature. And I just wonder if the truth were known, what the truth would be. Another hypocrite. But I will go anywhere, any time, any place, to speak against the Hypocrisy.

MH Yeah. Do you feel being an ex-Catholic yourself had -

LM Well, it gives you an insight, yeah, sure. It gives you an insight into the way they think.

MH But do you think that had something to do with why you chose to speak then?

LM Oh, absolutely, sure. It had a lot to do with it. Kind of striking back for all those years of ah, of ah self-hatred that the church implants in you. Now you can stand up in front of the church and say I am a good person, I am a moral person, I have a right to be here, and you lied to me. You know, why did you life to me? You know, why are you lying to my children today about their sexuality? And you're the, you're the reason, you and the Jewish religion, are the two main reasons that we have in our community what I call the gutter ghetto mentality. That for three thousand years in the Jewish and Catholic law, gay people were forced to meet, to validate their relationships in the back alleys of society, in the gutters of society.

5S2:300-399

We weren't allowed to walk down the main path of the churches and to ah validate our relationships as loving, caring relationships. So after three thousand years, yes we will appear to be, through the rest of society, something less than desirable that you want around. But no longer are we willing to ah, to ah keep our lives in the gutters of society. We are good people, we're moral people, we have a right to be here, and to be able to say that in front of the church, ah, it was a great feeling.

MH Did you ah, how do you feel about the, the message that it's not the sinner we hate, but the sin.

LM Oh that, that goes back to (coughs) you can almost substitute the black movement. Ah, it's not the individuals, it's the group. The individual black's all right. It's the group that's bad. When you get them all together and they turn ah - So, you know, it has the same, the same, sure. You know, one thing that's always helped me with people like the Sisters of Perpetual Indulgence or those that are really (coughs) are out in our community. That if they weren't there, the Jimmy Swaggarts would create their own, their own (inaudible) within our

community. You know, an oppressor doesn't need a reason to oppress. If they can't find one, they'll invent it.

MH That's true, that's real true. Ah, did your feelings change afterward when you read the accounts of what the Pope had said or done inside the Mission.

LM Well, I think the Pope coming to the United States is one of the best things that have happened.

MH How so?

LM Well, because we talked about women's issues, we talked about - because he came, we talked about abortion, we talked about life and death, we talked about gay and lesbian issues, we talked about ordination of women in the priesthood. So much was discussed because the Pope came. I mean, there was such wonderful press coverage (coughs) that a lot of people were educated. So that yes, we protested, but I protested out of joy that he came. At first I was really angry that he came, but then when I realized what was going on, I said this is fabulous. He should come more often.

MH So, while a lot of, okay, while a lot of people felt that he didn't have the right to come here and to speak.

LM Oh well, I totally disagree with that (phone rings; recorder turned off during phone conversation).

MH So you didn't oppose his visit.

LM Oh no, and, and ah, absolutely not, I did not oppose his visit, because ah, I mean, I really believe in freedom of speech, you know, freedom of expression. And again, he did so much good because we discussed things that Americans just don't want to discuss, and if he hadn't have come, we just wouldn't have covered those things in the press (coughs). And they were broad discussions on women's issues I mean, almost every night on Night Line, it was something to do with new issues that the Pope raised. So ah, publicly you can condemn him for coming, but privately you say Ah, Wow, wonderful, right on, Pope, right on, Pope.

MH I was there at that, and, that protest. The demonstration was quite angry; I was surprised.

LM Yeah, it turned - I thought it was, actually I was too.

MH And afterwards, the reason I asked you if your feelings had changed any after the coverage 'cause there was that picture of him holding the little boy with AIDS and, you know, addressing the people with AIDS (both speaking at once).

LM Well he had great PR, great PR. Well, their terror was ah, was ah, I don't know, there was a little controversy about that.

MH Some of them were genuinely moved, some of the people with AIDS, by his message, I saw on TV.

LM And the message could be a wonderful message. Don't condemn the message; condemn the messenger.

MH What was the controversy?

LM Well, ah, he was going to ah, and he might (inaudible).

MH Oh, I remember, he was going to give him a condom, yeah. And they wouldn't let him.

LM Yeah. Now, how they found out, I don't know. But I tried, I tried desperately to talk Dan out of it.

MH Why?

5S2:400-488

LM Well because I, on national TV, I just think it would have come across terrible. You don't give the Pope condoms. And we want to change, we don't want to, I mean, I just thought that would have so turned off Catholics, I mean, just incredibly turned them off. If we would, we would never have been able to recover people from that.

MH How'd you feel about the Sisters in their masks that they -

LM The Sisters are a wonderful comedy, they're fabulous comedy. And I've seen them do some stuff that's priceless. It's classic, but they're terrible politics. And I, and I am - could you see in the '60s the equivalent of the Sisters in the black movement being the chief spokespersons for different on - on national television.

MH I'm sure there wasn't any kind of equivalent.

LM Well, there wasn't. But I mean, they are horrible politics and they - they do us far more harm because of that than they do us good. And I think it's time the leadership in this community speaks up against that. That society will never, ever, ever, ever take our movement serious as long as we (pause), you know, I would do nothing to stop them and no one should stop them. They have a right to do it, but I think, in turn, the leadership has a duty to not to support them, but

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

to say you're harming our movement, not helping our movement. I mean, they have a right to do it and same as the Pope coming here, I defend that, and I defend the Sisters' right to get up and make fools out of all of us, but I think they do us a lot of harm.

MH You know, I imagine the equivalent to the black movement would have been some shucking jive theatrical street troupe or something which just took all the stereotypes and played them to the hilt.

LM Yes, a block of mud, and beating their feet on the Mississippi mud.

MH Maybe if they had, people would have seen how absurd those things were. I mean, you can't really look at the Sisters and take them seriously, to me even if you are real right wing.

LM Well, but I think and I put myself, I put myself back in my Catholic days and I said (coughs) if I still had that mentality I mean, I would have been livid.

MH Yeah, I ah, oh yeah, staunch Catholics are really offended by them. And I have an article coming out in this next week's, next Thursday's B.A.R. about the Pope, the demonstration against the Pope and it's not, and the reason it's so late is it's not really about the demonstration. It's about an article that came out in a Catholic magazine called (inaudible) called "The Pope and the Condom Worshippers,"

LM Oh, I love it.

MH And it was all about the protest. And naturally he zeros right in on the Sisters, blows them all up out of proportion.

LM Did you want to take that?

MH What, this right here?

LM And maybe to an article on it?

MH Ah, this is the one about the -

LM Oh, no, this one.

MH Oh, oh I'd love to read this. Do you mind?

LM No, go right ahead. Did you see this? It's a national, a national.

MH Oh great. Oh, when did this come out, just recently?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Uh huh. (coughs).

End of Side 2, Tape 5

Tape Six, Side One

Code 6S1:000-099 = Tape Six, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 6S2:000-099 = Tape Six, Side Two, Counter 000-099

6S1:000-099

(The tape appears to have been recorded over by a telephone conversation and we hear only Mike Hippler's end of the conversation).

MH Oh it looks great. Are they romances or were they mostly just tricks? Uh huh. Yeah. Good point. Uh huh. Ah, I don't think so. Yeah. What was his name, Scott Tupper? He was a, uh huh (laughs). Uh huh. Yeah, I remember one guy, Sonny Cline was his name, when he was on one of the big floats with his butt hanging and he kept bending over and spreading his cheeks for all the world to see (laughs). He was wild and so trashy. I turned to my friends and said, honey that is the definition of cheek. And isn't it great (laughs). So. Uh huh. (laughs). Uh huh. Uh huh (laughs). Except on the 4th Sunday in June.

Well, if I used this, how old are you? And ah, how would like your occupation to be described? Okay. Well, that would be great. Oh yeah.

(Tape is turned off at this point, and forwarded slightly, thus saving only a small part of the Matlovich interview)

LM (inaudible) who were into MCC and to the, my part here in church.

(Tape is again turned on and records over the Matlovich interview, again a phone conversation of which we hear only Mike Hippler's end of it)

MH Try me. Uh huh. Uh huh. Uh huh. (laughs) Uh huh. Uh huh. Uh huh. Well, that's pretty good right there, you know, they don't all have to all be F.D.s and they aren't. Some are sad 'cause of AIDS and some are moving 'cause it's old people talking about the way things used to be. And ah, there's this one porn star, Lou Cass, who talks about well hell, I only went to one and the only reason I was there anyway is 'cause we were filming a fuck movie. So ah, I pumped him for details, of course, and ah, and it made a cute little story. Ah, let's see, that year would have been 19 - that you were talking about - would have been 1979, right? 'Cause he was killed in '78. Yeah, so it would have been right after the White Night Riots in '79. That would have been the next parade.

Uh huh, Yeah, were you all, were you all dressing up together back then? Were you all dressing up together back then? Uh huh. Uh huh. Uh huh. Yeah. Okay. Okay. Yeah, what - Uh huh. Uh huh. Yeah. Uh huh. Uh huh. Uh huh.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

Yeah. Okay, when you say us, you mean you and Doris and, uh huh. F-R-I-E? E-I-E-A. And how old are you? Ageless, oh that's right, that's right, how could I forget that? Ageless and ah, and how did you say you wanted to be described? Your occupationally, ah, was that going to be performer?

6S1:100-199

Okay. (laughs) Okay. Well, that's good, all right. Well, I'll look forward - oh and Frieda Lay, L-A-Y? Okay, all right. I didn't know Tiffany had a last name. Like I. Magnin, Magnin? Uh huh, uh huh. (laughs). All right. Oh, I didn't know he had a dog named Tippy either. Well, that's where the name comes from. It was classic. Well, I haven't seen you guys do anything since, god, I guess - time goes by too fast. It was "The Bad Seed," which was remarkable, that was the best. Yeah, well then there was something just one night only recently on Saturday night, right? And I would have killed to have seen that. 'Cause I got a flyer in the mail and really wanted to go.

(tape turned off - then turned on again at Counter 116 for another phone conversation).

MH Well, basically all she told me was that the parades haven't been a whole lot of fun for you guys because you'd spend so much time getting ready and ah (pause) Uh huh. He also mentioned that ah, oh what, that one year was particularly paranoid for everyone because it was right after Harvey Milk had been killed and ah, and X remembers being looked at by some straight woman walking by, just totally appalled. Ah, did she mention that to you at all? (laughs) Well, do you have any of your own favorite particular memories that come to mind? Uh huh. (laughs) Uh huh. Okay, well - sure, that'd be great. Or you could even call back this evening and tell my machine if you come up with a cute anecdote. Okay? Talk to you later. Thanks very much. Bye.

(Phone conversation ends at Counter 138).

LM Control their attitude. I mean, their behavior may be they follow the regulations but their attitude may be fuck the regulations. Why follow it if you don't have to. I mean, you have the law on your side that's awful powerful and we've won if we have the law on our side, but that doesn't mean we will have people's attitudes on our side. That's where individually we have to come out of the closet, individually, to family and to friends and to change attitudes.

MH What do you think it will require?

LM Sacrifice, you know, martyrs, sacrifice. To be willing to, what I call, flaunt your virtues. You got to flaunt your virtues, flaunt your virtues. We simply have to, you can't discriminate against a virtuous person. If someone is contributing to

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

society and you know it, it's hard to say well they don't deserve rights. So we have to flaunt our virtues. But we constantly our virtues, flaunt, flaunt, flaunt.

MH Ah, you mentioned some of the kinds of groups you spoke to. Where were some of the places you've traveled?

LM Oh ah, England, Canada, all over the United States (coughs).

MH Most every state?

LM It was funny in England, almost every state, Alaska, Hawaii, you know? It was real funny. They invite a chair, a campaign for homosexual equality, invited me over to England to speak at the tenth or something anniversary conference or something. And I guess it was a culture difference, but ah, I kept talking about I'm proud to be gay and they kept saying, no, no, no, no, are you glad to be gay? And I said well yeah, glad to be gay, but I'm proud to be gay. They said no, no, no, are you glad to be gay (applauds with hands) are you glad to gay. Well, to this day, I still don't understand the difference between the word pride and glad, but they were insisting that I was glad to be gay, not that I was proud to be gay. So that was a cultural difference. And this was again this was during the height of the Vietnam war. And ah, someone ah, and there were a lot of hecklers in the audience. And in England, I guess it's all right for the audience to heckle the speaker, but the speaker's not supposed to heckle back. Well, I didn't understand this I mean, these people were heckling me and disrupting my speech. So I mean, they were just heckling, heckling, so I finally just stopped my speech, I said is there a cowboy in the house? And no one said anything. So I said well there must be a cowboy in the house. And someone says all right, I'm a cowboy, and I said would you ride this ass out of here (laughs). So, I pointed to the woman that was doing most of the heckling. And the audience went dead. Literally dead. There was not another peep out of them. I said, well, that was effective.

MH I went to school in England in '93 and I was there for six months and I went to a meeting of that group. It was named CAG (both speaking at once) they tell you because it was like Che Gueverra and that's real radical leftist. And I was just amazed at the cultural difference and the attitudes. Just what you said is typical. It's perfectly okay to heckle all you want but to have somebody talk back to you.

LM Yeah, it's like who do you think you are?

MH So ah, there must have been people you admired also that you met during those first (inaudible) years.

LM Oh ah, there's countless people.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Do you want to name a couple that most impressed you in the gay movement?

LM Well, Troy Perry. David Goodstein even though he's a little Hitler. Which I think ultimately what David did was, he would have never admitted it, but I think (inaudible) but he did.

MH Did these people seek you out?

LM Well, once you become an activist, you always seem to end up on panels or on TV shows or - together. Doctor Bruce Veller from the National Gay Task Force.

6S1:200-299

And today, I was one of the ones they arrested at the White House on June the First and when I went there, I thought I was - I've been in the movement twelve years and I thought I would know everyone that was being arrested, but I was just so proud to say that half the people there I didn't know who they were. Half of them were really very young. It's just wonderful to see that people are still coming into the movement. So that just, it was just so wonderful to see that. Not to know people there, that was just wonderful. Because that means that, you know, the movement will go on and on and on.

MH Any others? David Goodstein, Bruce Veller.

LM Troy Perry, Frank Kameny, women ah, Barbara Gettings, ah. The movement has a, you know, ah Charlie Beiden. He took over after Bruce Veller at NGTF. I'd better check on that one. The movement, there are a lot of egos, incredible egos, and the movement seems to chew people up, digest them and spit them out. And ah, it's - we have to understand that the gay and lesbian unity isn't gay and lesbian carbon copy. I think a lot of our political publications are very guilty of ah, of having their stars and those are the only ones that really get - their names get published. We have to understand that gay unity and lesbian unity is a, it's the left of the movement and the right of the movement, all of us doing our own thing. And instead of - we seem to spend so much time criticizing each other and as long as that happens, we will never, we will, we will not be free. And we need to let the left of the movement, the right of the movement and the center of the movement do their thing. And instead of criticizing inward, we need to move forward and each group, you know, have its specific area of involvement. I think it will be a much, much healthier movement. I mean, I understand there are some gay publishers who have hit lists, have drawn their hit lists. Your name cannot be, your name cannot show up in their newspaper, and I think that's absolutely mind boggling to be so - limit ourselves.

I think we really found that out when Cranston voted against the Helms amendment, that we put so many eggs in one basket and now I say to my Democratic friends I say, how's it feel for all these years to suck Cranston's ass and then just have him shit in your face. (laughs) That's graphic. Well, how do you feel now? I don't know if that should be in the book or not. You might be able to put that in a more poetic way. Well, but it's true 'cause for so many years I was so ridiculed for being a Republican and now it's so wonderful just to go back and say Ha, Ha. How does it feel?

MH Are you still in touch with those people from the early days?

LM Sure, sure ah, not as often as I'd like to be, but sure. And that, again, as long as you're an active activist, you, you tend to (inaudible). And in their own, in their own way, they've done so much good, so much incredible good, so much sacrifice, and truly what Winston Churchill, truly applies to our movement, that never before in history have so many owed so much to so few. Because there are so precious few and even though the loony left, I love them, but I mean, all of us, I mean, there are so, so precious few who are willing to sacrifice for the vast majority. And Malcolm Boyd said, I think he said the definitive statement on lesbian and gay rights, that when it comes time to take lesbian and gays to the concentrations camps in this country, they'll go to the discos to get their last dance in. And I think AIDS, may be that concentration camp which ripped us out of our disco mentality into where we're taking ourselves real seriously with a political movement and with a civil rights movement.

MH Before we get into AIDS because that's on down the line, ah,

LM Ah, ah, go ahead.

MH No, I just.

LM A lot of crazies attached themselves to me, you know, when I first, when the publicity first started. I had one guy who was a paranoid schizophrenic and I really had not run into (inaudible) schizophrenic and ah, he had, (inaudible) he was so good looking, I had a crush on him. And I ah, I was thinking with my penis and not with my mind and ah, and in two short months, he really helped me get more bad press because of I mean, he kind of turned into like a manager and was handling all my phone calls, and I wasn't paying close attention. And in two months, he almost destroyed me. So ah, a lot of crazies. Whenever you find yourself catapulted into a crush, you have to be very, very careful. Ah.

MH I'm just trying to paint as full a portrait as I can of those early years that you had in Washington.

LM Well, they were both extraordinarily exciting and, and ah confusing and I had family support, so.

6S1:300-399

Although ah, sometimes I wished I hadn't have, because it was, trying to, trying to please my mother because she's - my mother's a very, very, very private person. And publicity I mean, I think even if our president, she would take publicity hard. Ah, she found it so difficult to deal with and working, and working with her, but, you know, twelve years later, really very, very good. And then (inaudible) by now. And I did a lot, a lot of traveling in those days, a lot of speaking. Almost everything was for free. I at least asked people if they'd pay my way because, you know, gay groups can't really afford it.

MH You did ask them to pay your way.

LM At least pay my way, yeah. Well, I - I could not afford it, I simply couldn't do it, you know? And I usually always stayed at ah

MH (inaudible)

LM Yeah. And ah, one time people have to - I don't know how all over this country, I've run into people who - who have said that ah, especially here in California, that they went to some big fund raisers for my legal court fees, and I said well you'd better go back to your host because there was no such thing. So a lot of people used ah, used my case to raise money and I've no idea where the money went.

MH Well, you showed me a brochure that said Friends of Leonard -

LM Yeah, that was, that was, that was basically the only, the only official fund raiser was Friends of Leonard.

MH Ah, so that period there in Washington and traveling around and speaking lasted approximately three years, right? '75 to '78. Then you moved in '78.

LM Here to San Francisco, well in '78, '79.

MH Okay, you moved here for good you said in March, 1979. Ah, you had been out here before?

LM Well, yeah, that's when I, you know, I - I - in '75 I came to San Francisco and ran into what I call the political loony tunes. I swore I'd never come back to this city again because of the - I just - why these people are crazy. And then I did come back and help on a political campaign through David Goodstein.

MH For whom?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM (sighs) He ran against Harvey Milk. He's a lawyer, he owned the bath houses here in town.

MH Ah, Dave Wharton.

LM No, ah.

MH Okay, I'll try to come back to that.

LM I will too. Anyhow I helped, helped him out. And met some wonderful people and went back to Washington, DC, and said I'm moving to San Francisco.

MH Why?

LM Well, with the weather, number one, and some people were trying to get me to run against Harvey Milk, to move out here and run against Harvey Milk, in those days.

MH That was the election that Harvey won, right?

LM Well no, this would have been after Harvey, this would have been after that election. 'Cause he won that and then they tried to get me to move out here. But even they found that my politics were too conservative (laughs) for them even though they wanted me to move here to run against Harvey. And I had the ah, the ah, misconception that it could be done. It can't be done, you can't just take a (inaudible), especially in a, in a neighborhood community like San Francisco - just move in and, because of your name, and run. You just can't do it. You need a, you need organization, you need money, you need, you got to pay your dues. So,

MH Before I ask you about the election that you ran, were there other, so those were, you gave me two reasons that you moved out here. One was the weather and one was because -

LM The quality of the people too, the quality of the people, the weather, and I, I lived forty miles from here and knew about San Francisco and I visited it a couple times when I was in the Air Force.

MH How did you feel about Harvey in the early days. Why did you (both speaking at once)

LM Well, I didn't know anything about Harvey. Well, because I called David Goodstein and said David, you know, how can I, what can I do, I'm coming to San Francisco and David said here, help ah Richard, Richard, Richard, Richard, help so-and-so, stand on a street corner and pass out literature, and that's

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

exactly what I did. I had, I didn't know Harvey so I had never heard of him, you know, and so and Goodstein didn't tell me about him.

MH (inaudible) this so-and-so was very conservative, right?

LM Well, he was a Democrat conservative, which would be a Republican liberal.

MH But he was a big businessman obviously.

LM Yeah, but he was big in the Democrat party so and he had to pay his Democrat dues.

6S1:400-414

Oh, I think a lot of our gay activists are politicians first and gay activists second.

MH What did you have in common with this man? Why did you like him?

LM Well because I thought we, we thought a lot on what the movement should do, you know, to be successful. We thought a lot alike. It's like when they were forming GRNL, Gay Rights National Lobbyists, this was David Goodstein's idea and he had an invitation only meeting in Chicago. And ah, but then two minutes after the meeting started, David was, more or less, thrown out of the meeting.

6S1:414-487 Blank Tape

End of Side 1, Tape 6

6S2:000-038 Blank Tape

6S2:038-099

MH Okay, someone said to David.

LM Someone said to David, David. David was trying to run the meeting and, and prevent the, the political loonies from running it and the mainstream took the meeting over and said David, you bought the Advocate, not the movement. They put David in his place real fast.

MH How did his ideas differ from yours, from other people's about where the movement should go?

LM Well, you'd have to say it was a very professional to hire public relation firms to handle our, to handle the movement, to ah have more and more successful business people come forward to admit that they're gay or lesbian.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH So pretty much to work within the system.

LM Within the system, right.

MH And to - GRNL was a lobbying group.

LM It would be lobbying.

MH So he was opposed to confrontational tactics then?

LM Yeah.

MH Did he support the idea of marches?

LM Oh yeah, yeah. Well, since we didn't have anything comparable when he was alive, to what just happened in Washington, it's hard to say what, I'm not sure he would have supposed this, a visible show of numbers, of strength.

MH This guy that you -

LM And, and, and more or less trying to get the ah, the leather and the drags less visible and more middle of the road people visible, more people that fit the America myth, the image of the all American person.

MH Hm, it was Larry Littlejohn that was running against Harvey Milk, was it?

LM No, although I, I.

MH Was it a straight guy?

LM No, no, you're gay. Although, later on when we get into the bath houses, I, myself, Larry Littlejohn and Randy Shilts, we met in secret sessions in planning the strategy for the, for the petition or for the referendum on the bath houses so we'll have to cover that.

MH So you moved out to San Francisco ah, you had visited in '75. That was the first time and probably once after that.

LM Ah no, I did visit once after that. And then went back to Washington and told friends of mine in Washington, I mean, I just so fell in love with San Francisco at that time because of the

MH Oh, the second time because of the political -

LM The second time, yeah. The quality of the people I met were just so fabulous that I just said well, I can't stay in Washington anymore, and the Castro

was so wonderful that ah. You know, I've always been - true to form - I've always been looking for Mr. Wonderful and then you find out there is no Mr. Wonderful but I thought that with all the fabulous people in San Francisco, I'm bound to find Mr. Wonderful. But that was something I was always looking for and something that I've never found yet. Well, that's not true. Because of my own, when I first here, I met a guy in Chicago by the name of Tom LaFruit, his real name, and fell head over heels in love. And because of my own immaturity, you know, I destroyed the relationship over cigarettes of all things.

MH When you first moved here in '79?

LM Uh huh, so at that time, I was still doing a lot of traveling and I'd get ah, I'd always route myself through Chicago if I was heading in that direction, to see him. So we really saw each other a lot and when he first met me, he quit smoking cigarettes and that was a very powerful thing for me because it meant that he really cared for me, that he would give up cigarettes. And ah, ah, he was having some difficulty at work, where he worked, and he started smoking again, and I read, instead of saying reading into his smoking again, he was having difficulty at work, I read it that he doesn't care about me anymore, and that's why he's smoking again. So because of that, I really destroyed the relationship. But that was the closest - I'm sure that had I been more mature, we'd probably be happily in love living in Chicago, yeah, owning a house.

MH So who did you stay with when you moved out here the first time in '79?

LM A friend of mine named Hugh Gilbeau up on Corbett, right on Number 3 Corbett.

6S2:100-199

MH And he put you up (yawns) excuse me, he put you up until you found your first apartment, which is this one, right?

LM Well, my very first apartment was over in Haight-Ashbury and I had a difference with my roommates and I found myself, my friend found (inaudible) and accidentally and here I am.

MH Did ah, so then pretty soon you became involved in this Supervisor's race in the fall of '79.

LM When Milk was assassinated, yeah. As a matter of fact, I was, I was sitting on the commode talking on the phone to Tom in Chicago, that was Tom LaFruit, in my apartment, when ah they announced over the radio that Milk had been assassinated. Milk and the Mayor. And I was talking about moving to Chicago at that time to manage a friend's campaign for City Council in Chicago. And then ah, when Milk was assassinated, all the sudden all the talk was about his

replacement and just how naive of a person that I was, that I thought that I, you know, I was being interviewed and interviewed by Mayor Feinstein for the position, and I only had lived in San Francisco for a couple of months.

MH What month was he killed?

LM November of '79. And, you know, I really think if had Milk lived, we would probably have become strong political allies because ah he and I were on a panel discussion about a month before he was murdered and ah I was very, very impressed with him. And I had made up my mind that I was going to call his office and try to get together for lunch with him, you know?

MH Did you ah, get together, did you meet him several times?

LM Well, the first time that Harvey Milk, I was passing out literature for this guy up here by Twin Peaks and Milk went by and said, Matlovich, you son of a bitch carpet-bagger, get out of this City. That was my first encounter with Harvey Milk.

MH Well, how'd you feel?

LM Well, I, since he was the opposition I, I said well, you just reinforced my negative feelings about you.

MH What was this panel discussion where you met him?

LM No, I don't even remember where it was but it was on a gay rights against a group of people that were not supportive.

MH So, you had no idea about running for supervisor until after he was killed.

LM Although, part of the motivation of moving out here was to run against him.

MH Eventually.

LM Eventually, yeah. To build a

MH Then when would the next election have been?

LM Well '79 is when he was, well no, '78 was when he was elected so I guess it would have been four years later. Was it two years term? I forget. I think '80 would have been it.

MH Ah, so then you were considering, you had a meeting with the Mayor, what did she say?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Oh, we had a meeting, she interviewed me about - I'm pretty sure, if I remember right, she said to me, you just haven't lived here long enough to get this appointment. Ah, but she was interviewing people for the mayor or -

MH So you didn't have any realistic expectations to be appointed?

LM No.

MH How did you feel when Harry Britt was appointed?

LM Harry Who?

MH You didn't know anything about him?

LM No, I didn't, but then, you know, but then I was, didn't have, I still didn't have a track record in San Francisco.

MH Now were you working?

LM No, I was still ah just traveling.

MH Then you did run for supervisor when?

LM Well, ah, it was, it would have been '80 against Harry Britt, yeah.

MH So tell me about that.

LM Well that was, again, it was, you know, it was ah, being very, very naive, but ah.

MH This is after Harry was already appointed and the first time he came up for election..

LM Right, and ah, you know, I thought I could win and I mean, the writing was plainly on the wall that I couldn't, but ah, but I thought I could and as long as I thought I could, I ran hard and I only got 410 votes, okay (laughs).

MH Was this district elections at that time or citywide?

LM It was District 5, yeah, district elections.

MH And how many other people were running?

LM Oh I think around thirteen; yeah, there were a lot running.

MH Did Harry have to do a run-off or did he win it?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM No, he won it straight out.

MH Do you have any idea how many total votes were cast, I mean, what percentage was there?

LM I don't remember.

MH Were you real disappointed?

LM Ah, why I think just before the end, just before the end, I pretty well, I knew I didn't stand a chance.

MH Who were your supporters?

LM Mostly conservatives, ah, moderate Democrats. That's where Kevin Wadsworth did so well, because he got the Republican. He got the Board of Reelections and I was going after the same endorsements he was going after and ah, again, I just didn't have a track record.

MH Did you raise much money?

LM Ah, you know, I figured it out and I think my 410 votes cost something like seven dollars apiece.

MH Oh really?

LM Yeah.

MH Ah, who raised the money?

LM Well, we did a mailer. We went down to City Hall and got, you know, donation lists and just mailed out.

MH What kind of donation list? People who had donated to particular groups?

LM Candidates yeah, that we identified (both speaking at once). Yeah, that we identified.

MH How many people did you have working on your campaign?

LM Ah, ten or fifteen.

MH Anybody I would recognize the name?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM Bruce Corritz (phone rings - turns off recorder until after phone conversation finished).

MH You were telling me people I might have known who worked on your campaign.

LM Gosh, it's

MH It's been a while?

LM '79, yeah, so, or '80, so it's been a long while. But most of them have moved away or I just lost, lost track of them.

MH Did that put to rest any political aspirations you may have had, forever?

LM Well, not forever, but ah, but I, I've always my entire life have, I've always had a desire to run for public office and I ran and I settled a desire.

6S1:200-299

And I really came to the conclusion that when you, when you do, when you are elected to public office, to some degree, you lose your ability to be objective. All the sudden you have to start paying the piper and ah, or the masses, and as it is, you know, I could say what I want when I want. I don't have to worry about the political ramifications. That's what I mean when I felt the bath houses should be closed down, I didn't hesitate for a second to support the closing of the bath houses. So ah, you know, it's really interesting, the bath houses. I never, before I came out of the closet, public closet, I never heard of the bath houses. I didn't know they existed, I had no idea of what they were. When I challenged the Air Force, I challenged the Air Force for providing employment, housing, you know, ah and the right to stay in the military. I did not challenge the military's ban against gays to promote public sex houses, commercial sex. I have no concept of it, you know, bath houses just have no meaning to me whatsoever in the mode of liberation.

MH Can we talk about that a little later too, 'cause that's not until '84. Ah, so put to rest any desire you had had and you had this your whole life. Ah, what was it like running, were you, you've always been a registered Republican, right?

LM Well, that's not true and right after I got out of - Friends of Matt in Washington, DC, those people were all Democrats and when you look at Washington, DC, it's so heavily Democrat that if you're anything but a Democrat, you just don't count. So ah, the people that are such of Friends of Matt convinced me that I should register in Washington as a, as a Democrat. When I lived in Washington, DC, I worked within ah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Did you have to then reach on to the Republican Party?

LM When I moved out here, I registered. Well, when I first moved out here, I registered again as a Democrat (coughs) but then I realized that I was like a fish out of water, that I was really in the wrong party and then ah, there was Concerned Republicans here and I ah.

MH Did you become involved with that group?

LM Yes.

MH Are you still?

LM Oh yeah, I'm on the Board of Directors.

MH How many people are in it?

LM Oh I imagine maybe it's around two hundred.

MH Do you have weekly meetings or -

LM Oh, monthly. And then I feel at home in the Republican Party because that's - those are my roots.

MH The one question I've always had about CRR is I can certainly understand why people join because, you know, maybe they believe in more conservative political values or property rights or whatever, but don't you feel like you're banging your head against a brick wall because the national leadership of the party has always been so opposed to gay rights.

LM Well, you truly wonder if you're not the good Jew, you know, you forgot the good Jew inviting the Gestapo over for ham. But, the reality of it is is that we're a two-party system in this country. And it's because gays within the Republican Party, twenty years ago when gays in the Democrat Party were changing attitudes and working within the party. And gays weren't doing that in the Republican Party and therefore the Republican Party is far behind. But I simply refuse to give up the point of Lincoln to bigots and basically what's happened to the Republican Party is the (coughs) the white racist Democrats from the South, after the defeat of Goldwater, there were so many vacuums within the Republican Party, they just filled all those vacuums. And so what we basically have are the, are the old Dixiecrats and Democrats from the South that took the Republican Party over. And I refuse to surrender that Party to them. And I'm going to be there educating. It goes back to Cranston and voting for the Helms amendment, you know, when you have all our eggs in Helms', I mean, in Cranston's pocket, yet I just went to the.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH (inaudible) wherever you turn.

LM Yeah, I just went, Ed Schaub, who ran against Cranston for Senate, just spoke to CRR's annual dinner (coughs) again this is a process of education. We've got to educate. We've got to be there. (coughs) We've got to hold them accountable.

MH Did Schaub come out for gay rights?

LM Yes, I mean, very, very forcefully.

MH How about Wilson?

LM Well Wilson is a person that needs education. Wilson has had a very, very good track record on AIDS but not a very good track record on gay rights. But, again, you got to be there and you got to educate, you got to educate, you got to educate.

MH Yeah, the Sentinel had a piece on him last week about how he's been very supportive of AIDS and yet, and a year ago he said he'd take under consideration, he intended to support the gay rights legislation before Congress but he still hasn't done so.

LM Well, why should he when Cranston isn't doing it, you know, when Cranston voted for the Helms amendment, you know, why should ah I mean, Cranston gave him a way out.

MH Yeah, ah, so you just refuse to abandon the Party to the bigots.

LM Sure, that's why I'm a Republican.

MH Do you think there's a possibility that some day they may?

LM Oh sure there is (phone rings, recorder turned off until phone call finished).

6S1:300-399

MH Ah, well one thing Republicans do believe in, isn't it, is pretty much as little government interference as possible, and therefore that should apply to the bedroom as well?

LM Sure, well, that's a concept; but then it's not put into practice. Ah, again, because it's really the southern Democrats that have taken the Republican Party over - the Jessie Helms and people like that must be exposed as the hypocrites that they are. And that we need to get I mean, it was Lowell Weicker, a

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

Republican, who voted against the Helms amendment. He was one of two senators, so.

MH Who was the other?

LM Oh, some Democrat, who cares? I don't know to be honest. I just was shocked to find out that Lowell Weicker, you know, a Republican, is the man who voted against it.

MH I was shocked when Ronald Reagan came out against, years ago, the teachers.

LM No on Six, yeah. Yeah, yeah, well, because when you really think about it, that's the way a real conservative should, that should be their attitude. But we have so many people who are not real conservatives, you know, saying they are.

MH So let's see, you mentioned before that you got a job managing a warehouse.

LM Dillon Tile down on 16th Street.

MH And that was in 1980 or '81?

LM That was ah, well actually in '79, during the election. Aha, or was it '80? It must have been '80 yeah. During the election. As a matter of fact, the last three weeks of the election I finally broke down and went out and got a job. So here, I was still running. That's when I pretty well knew the writing was on the wall.

MH Why did you do that? You hadn't had a job in five years or so.

LM Well, I had to eat, I had to pay my bills and I was running - I couldn't live in that kind of poverty anymore.

MH Uh huh. Well, it must have been strange to go back to work after all those years.

LM Well, actually I really enjoyed it. Because I was making good money. I was working six days a week, getting overtime.

MH What did your duties entail?

LM Well, managing. Well, first I just started out as a warehouse man and then managing the warehouse after the manager quit.

MH How long did that last?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM About two years, or a year, about a year actually.

MH Did, was there anything that happened in your life of note or interest between the time you lost the Supervisor's race and the settlement?

LM No, nothing.

MH So then the settlement came in in 1981, and that's when - see if you can answer this question.

LM That's when I went to the River and opened a restaurant.

MH Okay. Why?

LM Well because when I was in the Air Force stationed at Travis Air Force Base, I, we drove through ah, a bunch of airmen, we used to every weekend, take off and just go all over California. Back in the '60s, we drove to Guerneville and I fell in love with Guerneville back in the '60s. And I always used to tell people about GURNEYville, California, and ah always had fantasies of living there, because I love the country. And, you know, you have the mountains and the redwoods and it's just so picturesque. I just always had fantasies. The first time I saw the little town, I fell in love with it. And then when I got myself out of the Air Force, I ah could make my fantasies come true. Because now, not only was there Guerneville, but it was a gay resort town. So here you can live in the country and have a business and ah all of my fantasies could come true.

MH Did you explore the possibility for businesses or was it always a restaurant you must maybe.

LM Well, I always had that fantasy too to own a restaurant, so. And a friend of mine told me that Guerneville really needed a pizza place. It really did, it's true, there wasn't anything there, you know, it was kind of fast food.

MH You're right on the main intersection, right?

LM Right on the main intersection, yeah. Best, best location in town, but not originally. I, I was in the back and we moved, you know, as things worked out, I moved forward. And that was three years almost to the day of hard, hard work. And it's the only thing I've ever done in my life that I regret doing, was getting into the restaurant business, because it's so hard, so much hard work.

MH Did you know what you were doing?

LM No (laughs).

MH You learned?

LM I learned, did I ever. I learned the hard way. But I mean, the miracle of it is is that three years later, I sold a successful business. That's the miracle.

MH So, it's not like you lost the business or (both speaking at once).

LM Oh, I didn't lose the business, not at all, I sold the business. I, for three years I worked very, very hard and I think the business was successful; it was making money.

MH You turned a profit?

LM Oh yeah.

MH From the beginning?

LM Well, after the first year. But because I kept pouring money back in, back in, back in, and every, you know, every, every dime I'd make, I'd put back into the business to make it successful.

MH How many employees did you have?

6S2:400-487

LM Well, depending on the time of year. Anywhere from seven to thirty. In the summertime - a lot of that was not full time, but a lot of part-time.

MH So you did stay open all year?

LM Oh, absolutely, year-round.

MH Did you lose money in the winter and make it up in the summer?

LM Well, not really, not really ah you just, you know, you cut way, way, way back on your employees and you just, you yourself, spend more time there and take up more positions.

MH Was it difficult getting the permit or opening the place?

LM Oh, it was chaos, because ah well it was sheer luck that things happened the way they did because ah, because of the Water Resource Control Board, they weren't allowed to open any new restaurants in Guerneville because there was a septic system and I had to have paper plates and paper knives and paper forks and paper, everything had to be paper, throwaway. And they'd monitor how much water you'd use each month to be sure you used more than you used the previous month. And ah, it was a health food store, but it was sold to me as

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

a restaurant. And (coughs) luckily, because of government, of government bureaucracies, I got it through as a restaurant with the County. And ah, ah.

MH But it was, it was, was there a lot of red tape all the way?

LM Oh yeah, yeah, County red tape, right. And a lot of ah - the paper products ate up a lot of profit because ah - the only time I ever threw a customer out was when one of them called me a liar because about the paper, he just said I was too cheap. And I said you have to realize when you rewash a dish - and I tried to have high quality paper products so, so, you know, it was kind of nice. But I explained to him that by law I was not allowed to have -

MH Was it a popular place?

LM Yeah, and, it was so, it was so fabulous actually my first two years there. Especially in the wintertime. In the wintertime is when I really liked it the most because that's when, as a community, we were closest. And ah, I used to get rushes, you know, thrills from ah in the wintertime seeing a gay couple, a straight couple, a couple with kids (coughs) all mixed, in a mixed restaurant. It was just wonderful, it was fabulous, and it really. And then I joined the Chamber of Commerce, the Board of Directors of the Chamber of Commerce.

MH Was that an (inaudible)?

LM Oh yeah. Was on the Sonoma County Republican Central Committee and President of the Russian River Republican Club and.

MH What else, anything?

LM Ah, oh, all kinds of, River Community Services, I was on the Board of Directors of, and, you know, which is very, very involved in the community and always giving donations of meals for different causes. Won many awards on Christmas decorations in the restaurant and ah.

MH So you really led the life of a small town businessman?

LM Oh absolutely, and loved every minute of it.

MH And what kind of a place did you have? Did you have a cabin or.

LM A house, just a regular house.

MH Did you live alone?

LM Sometimes I did and sometimes I had a roommate. But ah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH And you enjoyed that life?

End of Side 2, Tape 6

Tape Seven, Side One

Code 7S1:000-099 = Tape Seven, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 7S2:000-099 = Tape Seven, Side Two, Counter 000-099

7S1:000-099

MH It depends on how much outside interviewing I'll do, been doing frankly. It depends by giving the names in case.

LM Well, anyone at the paper, and anyone at the Russian River News, the editors of the paper, you know, very involved with OPA.

MH 'Cause nobody wants basically your story.

LM Yeah, well do you think we have an interesting book so far?

MH Oh yeah.

LM Do you really?

MH Uh huh.

LM Be honest now 'cause I don't think it's interesting.

MH No, I do and ah, I've done a lot of - what I will be doing is (inaudible). Let me chop this for a second (turns off recorder).

So in 19--, where were we, 1984? Or '83, you sold the restaurant?

LM Well, I didn't sell it until February of '84 but ah I ah, as I said earlier, one of the prime reasons for getting out of the restaurant business was that I was losing my straight clientele during the - Every time the Chronicle or Examiner would talk about AIDS horror stories, more people would come to me and say they were afraid and that they were, and they really felt bad about it but they were afraid to eat in the establishment. And I was at the point that I - I didn't argue with them. I told them I shared their concern and I didn't think there was any reason that they'd catch anything 'cause we didn't know anything back in '83 and didn't have a lot of information. But what I did know back in '83 is that I thought that they seemed to, seemed to establish that AIDS was definitely a, sexually transmitted disease. And had I, I remember when I moved in '81 when I left San Francisco and went to the River to open the restaurant, AIDS was a thing we just heard about in New York. And I can remember feeling so cocky about well I'm sure it's something that only people that go to bath houses or drug users ever get. I have

nothing to worry about at all. Of course, history will prove that wrong. But had I known, even a year later, I would never have gotten in the food business at all because of the fear of AIDS. And that other reason 'cause I hate to lose it (inaudible).

So, at this time, you know, the San Francisco papers there was a lot of controversy about the bath houses and things of that nature, and I called - ah, and I knew from reading Randy Shilts' articles in the Chronicle, you know, how he felt about it. So I called Randy and I - I talked to Randy on the phone a number of times about the AIDS issues and ah, then my restaurant sold. And ah, at this time, Larry Littlejohn was getting ready to file his, the ah, (initiative) thank you, the initiative to close down the bath houses and ah, I was down in LA and I drove back from LA up here and met with Randy and Larry Littlejohn and we planned strategy on what to do about the bath houses. And it was felt that we would never have to go, it would never go to an election and we didn't want it to go to an election. We just wanted bath houses closed down. And Randy agreed and Larry agreed and the last thing on earth the Mayor wanted was a referendum on the bath houses in San Francisco. And the last thing the three of us wanted was a referendum on the bath houses of San Francisco, but we truly felt that, and I felt that AIDS had ah, had ah, AIDS been a straight predominantly disease at that time, that they had been closed down so fast that our heads would (inaudible) those heads would have slammed. And it goes back to when I first moved to San Francisco and it's incredible. Within months, I ended up on right on the corner of 18th and Castro in the Bonita Apartments. And whenever I'd walk up and down the streets, you know, you were constantly accosted with pot, crystal, you know, every type of drugs imaginable - people right on the streets were selling.

And my first thought was how fabulous, how wonderful, you know, to live in a city so liberal where people can, you know, get their drugs right on the streets and see a police officer walk by and just ignore it. But then I went over to Union Street, and it wasn't there - the street was so nice and clean. And I began to realize it's, that it wasn't (pause) the fact that they cared that the drug pushers were on Castro Street. It was the fact that they didn't care what happened to ah, with the drug pushers, you know, on Castro Street so freely. And I realized, you know, that that isn't liberation, that's oppression. Because people don't care about your well-being, they ah, they ah ignore your health and care, it's a sign of not love, it's a sign of they don't care what. Ah so, ah, I equated the same thing to the bath houses. If they truly care about our health as individuals, they would have closed them down a long time ago, and then they would have had mass education programs to educate people about the fears of the bath houses. But people say, you know, the argument was well the bath houses, it's a place to educate. Well, I think it's a far more important education to say, hey, close these places down and then to educate. Because a lot of people, I'm sure, took their - straight men from the suburbs came into The City and messed around in the

bath houses and then took AIDS back to their wives or the virus back to their wives in the suburbs.

So, anyhow, I thought it was a sign that society didn't care about us the fact that the bath houses remained open. So, ah, I drove up and, because I was heading to Florida to visit my parents and I had been invited to Europe for, to Germany, for a month to stay with an Air Force, an old Air Force buddy of mine and I was on my way. And at the same time, Littlejohn was beginning his initiative and so I drove up from ah LA, I was visiting a friend in LA, drove up from LA to San Francisco, and that was Shilts and Littlejohn, and we decided The City would move real fast - that we wouldn't have to go to the initiative. So I ah, you know, gave interviews for a newspaper article in the Chronicle with Randy about my feelings about the bath houses and then went on down, back down to LA and then ah Randy broke the news about the bath houses being, what Littlejohn was going to do and the article mentioned that I was on vacation in Florida and I was prepared to come back to San Francisco immediately to collect signatures on street corners to help close the bath houses down.

7S1:100-199

But again, that was just political strategy.

MH 'Cause you just thought you wouldn't have to do that. It would be resolved before.

LM And we didn't want it to really go that far ourselves.

MH Why not?

LM Well because we just thought it was a public health issue and the people shouldn't be voting on public health issues. But, but you needed the impetus, the catalyst, you needed something to motivate people to do something.

MH Did you feel it would backfire on you, the referendum?

LM Well, it always can, but we, we really just didn't believe it would go that far. Now I don't, I don't think, I remember the topic coming about backfiring but we all agreed that it just wouldn't, it wouldn't happen. That the mayor just did not want an election on this and that she would do everything she could do to prevent this from happening. And history shows that that's exactly what happened. That it was the catalyst to ah

MH Did you expect a controversy within the gay community that that engendered?

LM Well, see I had left and I know, and I was off to Florida and went to Europe. So, I, that was a period of time in San Francisco that I was gone, but I, but I do know that ah, you know, that I was pushed - the Sisters of Indulgence, you know, betrayed me. Who are the two greatest, who are the two greatest, you know, evils of time. It was Goebbels and Matlovich or something - they were walking around with posters downtown, you know, with signs like that (inaudible).

MH Really.

LM Yeah, so ah.

MH How did you, well, first of all, Larry Littlejohn was, what was his position at the time?

LM Well, Larry Littlejohn was a deputy sheriff at the, at the jail. And see, at the, and see I was moving to Washington, DC, at this time also with the -

MH With the trip scheduled.

LM Uh huh, with the trip scheduled to Europe. And what had happened is that a bunch of us conservatives gay people decided that what we definitely need in Washington, DC, is a, a gay conservative organization, lesbian and gay conservative organization, which would educate and lobby congress for gay rights and to try and have some political power in Washington and to educate conservative, or Republicans basically, you know, what it was like to be gay in America and that we were good people and that we were moral people, that we contributed to society. Well, when I came out, Bruce Decker and I had lots of arguments over - Bruce Decker was one of the founders of CAIR, had lots of arguments over the bath houses. And I'm on my way to Washington and Bruce read in the Chronicle that I was supporting the, publicly supporting the closing of the bath houses. He indicated he getting fired from his job because I was going to head the organization up at the time.

MH What was the name of the organization going to be?

LM It was Concerned Americans for Individual Rights, after Concerned Republicans for Individual Rights, CAIR. So I got, so I got fired from the job and ah and went off to Europe and my friends in Europe said well why don't you get a job and stay over here. So, I saw the need to go back to Washington, to the States, you know, because the reason I had packed up and moved back East no longer existed.

MH Now, who's Bruce Decker?

LM Oh, he's a, a big wig gay Republican here in the State of California. He's appointed, the governor has appointed him to a number of AIDS Commissions and things.

MH Was that organization ever formed?

LM No, no it ah. You know, how can you - Terry Dolan was one of the founders of it, helped to found it. And how do you, because of internal bickering over the bath houses and a number of other issues, it never got off the ground. And how do you form a political organization, you have a board of directors there, 20-30 people, and only two are willing to put their name on anything 'cause all the rest are so terribly, terribly closeted. So what we had was, I mean, we had a lot of very, very influential people with the Reagan administration, both Reagan's personal friends and ah political appointees who were at this meeting. And I'm looking at all these people saying god, the power here in this room is incredible. And ah, but all were terribly, terribly closeted, and therefore it was hard to do anything.

MH Isn't that one of the problems of being a gay conservative in the first place?

LM Well, I, also remember that, that ah I mean, Gerry Studds, who was drug out of the closet, so you have, it's not necessarily conservative, it's both really. Barney Frank is the only one who - but, you know, Bob Ballman talked about Barney Frank in his book that he was gay, so I know Frank is rather angry at Bob Ballman for, for printing that in his book that Barney Frank was gay, but Bob Ballman said well I thought everyone knew that he was gay, that's why I wrote about it. So ah, yeah, it's harder, it's much, much harder to be a gay Republican open, than it is to be a gay Democrat because Democrats have done their homework. Not because there's a difference but because Democrats have done their homework. And that's what CAIR was about, doing our homework, educating, teaching, changing attitudes and behaviors.

MH Ah, well what months were these?

LM Oh, oh, okay. This was ah, well what happened was, what happened was Bob, let's see, okay, I left here February '84, yeah, and then drove to Florida, and I - I arrived in Germany on April 4th. So in between, there was a lot of, I was traveling, flying back and forth between ah Florida and Washington, DC, trying to ah, organize this ah, and trying to head it up. But then the battle started over ah.

MH So the time in San Francisco was very brief? In fact, you were just, you were still living in Guerneville during the bath house issue?

LM Yeah, and I was, you know, making comments in the papers, different papers, the B.A.R., the Sentinel or whoever would ask me about my opinion of bath houses, and saying they definitely should be closed down.

MH You mind expounding a little on that, why you felt they should be closed down?

7S1:200-299

LM Well, when I was, you know, when I first, first of all, I have absolutely no emotional feelings toward bath houses whatsoever. I mean, I just have not. My civil rights don't depend on bath houses being open no more than it depends on the moon rising in the west and setting in the east. So I have no attachment, no attachment whatsoever. Ah, when I challenged the Air Force, I never even heard of the bath houses. I didn't know they existed. I challenged the military for the right of employment, the right of housing, the right of public accommodations and things like that. And I thought that when we had a crisis, a sexually transmitted disease crisis, and I could see what I saw off in the future was a, for the right wing, or for the oppressor, a magnificent political issue. And I thought it was very, very foolish for us, for the politicians in our community, to draw the battle, to start drawing battle lines - what you're willing to give up and not give up. And to draw the battle, the first battleline, the bath houses. Because straight society, they have their, they have their massage parlors, but they can't, they don't equate that personally, where bath houses is equated personally to every gay person. They, I thought it was very, very foolish on us, to draw the battle lines on the bath houses, because once the bath houses fell down, it was my feeling they could start knocking us down on right and left. Because, you know, they, I just thought they would - made us look very, very foolish with the bath houses. And I thought we looked very very foolish depending on commercial sex parlors when there was a sexual crisis.

MH Doctor Selma Driss says something about, she was talking about Gaeton Dugas, Randy Shilts' first Patient Zero, and she said on him, she said, he said it's my civil right to go to the bath houses which so the community was saying she said, well your civil right is one thing, your right to live and not infect others is another and what good are your civil rights going to do you if you're dead, and do you agree with that line of reasoning?

LM Sure, sure. I think ah, that the Reagan administration will not be judged by Iran-Contra. I think that history will truly judge it by its lack of response to the AIDS crisis. And I mean, when there was the Legionnaires' Disease, the toxic (inaudible), I mean, this administration moved so fast, people's head spinned. Well, it didn't happen with AIDS because AIDS as in America there was no such thing as a drug problem in America until it left the black community and went into the white community. There's no such thing as an AIDS problem in America until it leaves the gay community and goes into, you know, the straight community. And it's really interesting because the right wingers are now preaching over and over and over again AIDS is not moving into the straight community. So I think the political - I think '88 and beyond is going to be very, very interesting because

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

they're going to - there's going to be a lot of statements about ah, you know, if AIDS isn't moving into the straight community, they're going to say why should we pay for your disease. And my answer back is why should I have paid for three thousand years your kids' school. I'm just, you know, out of three thousand years worth of, worth of ah, of ah gays and lesbians being persecuted and paying taxes for other people's kids to go to school. We're only now reaping some of those moneys back.

MH Did you ah, did you ever go to the baths in your life?

LM The only time I ever went to the baths was when - and speaking about bath houses, one of my heroes in the gay movement is Jack (inaudible) of Miami who's one of the chief stockholders in the Club Baths chain. And he's one of my main idols.

MH Why?

LM Well, because he's given selflessness whatever, so much to the movement and has never asked anything in return. And he just, incredible amounts of money the man has given. Everything he earned in the bath houses, he repaid a hundred fold back to the community. I mean, there are not a lot of people in the community who can say that.

MH What's he doing now?

LM Well, he's involved in the Mr. Safe Sex thing, traveling all over the country preaching safe sex. Mr. Safe Sex is beautiful.

MH Oh yeah, that's his (inaudible) Sergeant Glen Swan.

LM Sergeant Glen Swan, right. So anyhow ah, I mean, truly a hero.

MH Does he still own bath houses?

7S1:300-399

LM And ah, and the only time I've ever been in a bath house is with Jack Campbell. If I, I can remember, I was in Kansas City and the owners of the bath houses were some of the sponsors of coming into Kansas City and speaking there and they took us on a tour of the bath houses, and that's the only time I've ever been in a bath house.

MH Where was that?

LM Well, it was in Miami, I went on a tour of the bath houses in Miami, I went on a tour of the bath houses in Kansas City.

MH Yeah but when?

LM Oh those were during No on 6, and during the Miami Anita Bryant thing. It was my job, I was one of five of the board of directors of the Dade County Coalition for Human Rights, and I was really shopping around the country using my name to help raise money for - That's a whole other thing we have to go into because in connection with Jim Foster and I think. Somebody had told me not to mention this for this book, but I was with Jim Foster in Miami when he gave \$10,000 in cash under the table to a black leader in Miami who was going to guarantee the black vote. They lost the black vote overwhelmingly, so all you, all we did was make someone rich. In those days, \$10,000 was a lot of money.

MH Yeah, we haven't talked at all about No on 6 or Anita Bryant.

LM No, we ought to get on those too yeah. Because I was very, very much involved in both of them (inaudible) itinerary with traveling literally all over the country (inaudible). I'll never forget, I got (inaudible) I was on a TV show with No on 6 in Austin, Texas, with Dave Copay. Dave is so wonderful. 'Cause Dave Copay is stereotypical jock, it's wonderful. We need that in our community, a stereotypical jock. But on the show, Dave Copay was talking about how much he loved being gay because he said I can be both the insertor or the insertee. So, the hostess is live on Austin TV and the host of the show and I - I just broke out laughing. It was so funny to see this big jock on the show telling about being the insertor or the insertee. And I bit my tongue and lip and everything trying just to keep from laughing. But anyhow, that was a, that was No on 6, that's another whole thing.

MH Ah, how did you feel when the Sisters crucified you in town.

LM Well, it hurt, because ah, ah I'm committed to gay rights, and I think it's sad that so many times that we're attacking each other more than we're attacking society. Ah, but I was, I was committed to come back to San Francisco, but it was felt that it was, that we were, not go to the election so it just took that one newspaper article to really end the thing. So there was no need for me to come back, so. I wish I had, somewhere I may find this, I have to go through all my filing cabinets, I may find those pictures. I think it was in the B.A.R. and it was (inaudible) in the B.A.R. and I think the B.A.R. listed the traitors, you know, as well.

MH I remember that. Was Bill Krauss one?

LM I think Bill Krauss, yeah, I forget.

MH Or was he on the other side?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM He was on, I think Bill Krauss was on the (inaudible) side, and I forget who else was on, but there was a list of about 5 or 6 of us who had honor of having our name. You'll have to look in your archives.

MH Yeah, wherever they may be. We used to have them all in the office and they moved them somewhere. It's really hard to get back issues now. There are microfilms only in a couple places.

LM Mm. So anyhow, so okay, so I went off to Europe and got a job with the US Army for four months over there supervising teenagers and staying. We had a wonderful time in Europe.

MH You moved there what month?

LM April, '84, and ah I don't know (inaudible) and I really liked Europe. And was offered a really good job in Oxford with the Ford Motor Company over there, and I had to decide what I was going to do and I said well, Bob Bowman, Congressman Bowman came over and visited and there was a chance of re-instituting CAIR. So ah, I thought well ah, there's a chance that ah, that I could head it up again. So I came back to the States.

MH When?

LM Ah, I guess November of '84. I came back, and it was really a hard decision for me to come back 'cause I so enjoyed living in Europe and I had a job and I was to become an outlander, you know, have my passport stamped so I could work in Germany. It was, it was, you know, it was incredible. But I really felt like to had to, I felt then like I had really deserved some -

7S1:400-444

Because I was in Miami, I was in No on 6, you know, I had been involved in all these different things and I felt that now during our greatest crisis, here I am enjoying my lifestyle in Europe and I really should be back in America, back in the States. So I came back and went back, went back up to Washington, DC, and met once again with a room full of people who, CAIR and Bruce Decker was there and a number of people that work in the White House, they were there, and a couple of - well, Ronald Reagan's closest friends was there, who's a married man, who actually gave quite a hefty contribution to, I'll never forget, to, or to CAIR to help, to help it get started. And that's when ah, well the organization really just, was down hill from then on. There were so many different ah, difficulties to get the organization. So I loved Washington, DC, with a passion, and I decided well, let's stay in Washington, DC, and ah that's when I - I did the same thing in Washington that Larry Littlejohn did here, filed the paperwork with the city to ah close down the bath houses and I had two, two

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

initiatives. One would have ah closed the bath houses and the other would have ah post -

Because nowhere in any gay establishment in Washington do you see a need of any kind of warning signs or education or anything.

MH They didn't pass out rubbers or

LM Nothing, nothing. And I thought Washington was about -

7S1:444-491 Blank Tape

End of Side 1, Tape 7

7S2:000-023 Blank Tape

7S2:023-099

LM Closed down the bath house and the second one was to post AIDS literature or AIDS, I forget exactly how it went, AIDS warning signs in all establishments that catered to people of high risk.

MH Not just bath houses?

LM Restaurants, anyone that catered to people in the high risk groups so that for drug users or, or to gay men who were in a high risk group. So ah, but I did it through what I, you know, I am a political novice a great deal even though I've been in the movement for twelve years, I'm still really a political notice. And I, I, you know, I went back to ah - and I re-registered Democrat in Washington also, and I rejoined the Democratic Club, the Gertrude Stein Democratic Club.

MH Why?

LM Well because, again, in Washington if you're going to be, if you have any say whatsoever, you've got to be into these organizations, you've got (inaudible). Because it's so solidly Democratic, incredibly so. But that's changing (inaudible). So anyhow, I went through what I thought was a political process to motivate Washington's Community to get the word out about AIDS. And they had done a lot but it was really laid back. And ah, after I was satisfied that in fact that the people in Washington were not going to like all of that, my initiative for the city. Well, the reaction to the community of Washington was almost unanimous of the leadership there because. Well, it was unanimously very negative towards me. And ah, although I've always felt like a member of the Washington, DC, community, there were - it seemed to be an outsider coming in and, you know, and Frank Kameny called me on the phone and (inaudible) and ah the battle began. And I met with - I wish I could remember all the people who were there,

the leadership of the Washington community and they were trying to talk me out of the initiative. And again, you know, I by no means did I want it go to an election, but I wanted, but they needed motivation. They weren't doing anything or they were not doing enough.

MH What was the Blade saying?

LM Oh, the Blade really ripped me across the polls.

MH Why do you think everyone was so opposed?

LM Well there were a lot of I mean, there were a lot of - see, I, I'm one of those that believe that AIDS is not moving into the straight community. Statistics just don't show it. Statistics - it would appear that anal intercourse is THE major way it's transmitted. Ah, ah, what was the question?

MH Well, why do you think they were so opposed?

LM And, well because it's the, it's the fear of giving up something you've worked very, very hard to obtain. You don't want to give is up easily. I mean, I think their motives were good motives. I don't think their motives were at all evil, or even maybe, I don't think their motives were wrong. I just think they're not right, if that make sense. I mean, 'cause it's all, you know, it's all philosophy, you know, you draw battle lines. I'm not saying you don't put the battle line out there with the bath house regardless; it's a silly place to begin the battle, but ah, but to defend commercialized sex parlors as being, you know, our battle line. We're going to fight to defend these. We should be defending the right to the patient, the right of the employment but not silly things like that. So, ah, I mean, I really felt, I've never felt so politically alone in my life because even though the conservatives may fire me from a job because they say this thing has no right stop people from doing what they want, and the liberals were angry for the same reason.

MH Now the time you lost your job with CAIR was the first time before you went to Germany.

LM The first time. But then there came a possibility that I could get back in it again so that was one of the motivating factors of coming back.

MH So did they run you out of town on a rail - you did leave?

LM Yeah, I did and I really ah, yeah I did. Well, the Blade did a real hatchet job on me and that hurt deeply because they said things that simply weren't true and they said things without even interviewing me and ah equating that, you know, that I had said. So ah, I thought I would get some support but I didn't get any support whatsoever. Zero! Well, that's not true. One dentist in town, one gay

dentist, wrote a very forceful letter to the Blade supporting me. But that's all right, I'm proud of my stand and I'm not, I can no way, shape or form am I ashamed of that, I have no feeling of shame whatsoever. I think I did the right thing.

7S2:100-199

MH Are the bath houses still doing big business today?

LM I can't answer that. I think so, I think, no, I think I don't know.

MH How about here?

LM I don't know. The bath houses are just no longer an issue at all.

MH Well, most of it was - it was all a very complex thing, I mean, what you left, you know, they tried everything to close them and restrict them and police them and they went back and forth and back and forth and Harry Britt seemed to love it. He couldn't make up his mind one way or the other and finally it just, I think they basically just died a natural death. With all the controversy and attention, people began thinking about it and stopped going, and so those few that do remain remain as jack off clubs only. And I'm not sure what's open now and what's not.

LM Okay, I'm going to be honest with you. I know there's a lot of jack off clubs though. And I can feel about it.

MH Yeah, and I don't know how people police them - I think they police themselves pretty much.

LM But you also have to remember that in '63 and '64 we didn't know. We were, all of us were guessing, you know, we didn't even know what we were fighting. So there was a lot of, a lot of -

MH HEY!

LM What'd I say?

MH '63, I was going wait a minute. We didn't know nothing then.

LM Nothing! So I mean, we just didn't know and ah and ah.

MH Well, let me backtrack and fill in a few blanks here. There are things that I'm not sure that I caught. Ah, let's see, you said originally your plan was, after you sold the restaurant, was to visit your family in Florida for a month, ah a little while, and then go visit a friend and stay in Germany for a little while. And then

you were going to move to Washington to take over CAIR. Well, when you took over, when you didn't get the job and CAIR never came about, that's where you decided just to not only visit Europe, but to say. So it's not like you went and then came back. You went on April 4th and you stayed. (both speaking at once). Okay, how did you get your job?

LM Well, I just went to Civilian Personnel with ah with my DE-214 which is your discharge paper. And so I had an honorable discharge and I had the Purple Heart and that I qualified for a job. And I drove Civilian Personnel crazy and they finally got me a job - it was supervising teenagers.

MH You kept bugging and bugging them?

LM Yeah, each day I'd go down there and check.

MH Now, you told me before but, they didn't recognize your name?

LM No, not that I know of, not that I know of, not at all.

MH So you just slipped through.

LM Well, I didn't lie on anything I filled out, you know? All the paperwork. And when they told me that they had a job and I said wonderful, what is it? She said supervisor of teenagers, I almost literally passed out on the floor.

MH What kind of supervisor work?

LM Well, it was a summer hire program, so they had the kids that are out of high school and summer jobs for them and they needed adult supervising and that's what I did.

MH This was American military personnel children?

LM Children, right?

MH Uh huh, what ages/

LM Well, they were from about 12 to 17, boys and girls. And actually it was a lot of fun.

MH What kind of jobs did they do?

LM Well, we built, mostly all of our jobs were grounds keeping on the base.

MH And (inaudible)

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM And also the Army paid me eight dollars an hour to live in Europe, so that was even better 'cause on weekends, three-day weekends I'd take off and go all over Europe.

MH Did you have friends?

LM Yeah, oh yeah, I had people I was staying with. My old Air Force buddy and his lover who both work for the US Army and ah,

MH How long did that particular job last?

LM Three months, and the rest of the time I just traveled all over Europe.

MH And then you went to Ford then after that, Ford Motor Company?

LM And got a job, yeah, in Augsburg and -

MH How'd you think of doing that?

LM Well, because I worked for Ford here in the States.

MH You had already done that?

LM Same type of work yeah.

MH (inaudible) Where?

LM Up here, at S&C Ford, I sold Fords, '81, just before I moved to Guerneville. That was about six -

MH I knew that because I saw (both speaking at once)

LM Yeah, that was about six months up here at S&C Ford. (inaudible) I love cars with a passion and it's a lot of fun to sell them. So ah, having had sales experience, I was able to get a position in Germany.

MH 'Cause you told me you had a job as a warehouseman.

LM Yeah, and I left that and went to selling Fords. Then I went to - nothing wrong with being a warehouseman but I just wanted something more exciting.

MH Then do you require all kind of special papers to get (inaudible), an American working in Germany?

LM Yeah, all kinds, yeah.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Do you speak German?

LM No, but I was learning it. And I was basically just dealing with Americans. Selling American Fords to American GI's. Ah, they were coming back to the States, or they would come back to the States and pick up their cars.

MH (inaudible)

LM Well, it didn't because I ah I was approved and starting all the paperwork and everything and ah (inaudible) and I decided that ah

MH That's when Vallen came out.

LM Yeah, Vallen came and said there's a chance for CAIR and I really felt like well if I take this job in Germany (inaudible) staying in Germany for the rest of my life. And that's when I decided not to take the job and come back to the States.

MH And Vallen was the congressman who was the conservative Republican from Maryland?

LM Yeah, from Maryland who was a

MH And he came out when he got caught having sex with a page, right?

LM Well, not a page, but soliciting a minor in a bar.

MH In a bar or bath?

LM Bar, bar.

MH (inaudible)

LM Yeah, a hustler bar.

MH And he was not reelected after?

LM Yeah.

MH What year was that? Do you remember?

LM No, I don't.

MH So, we're now up to your leaving Washington, DC, and coming back here. What, and so you decided that after your experiences with the bath house issue that that's one of the places you wanted to be?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM In Washington?

MH Why did you come back to San Francisco?

LM Well, because ah, the main reason I came to San Francisco all the time is I love The City and ah I just missed it so much.

MH So you came here what month and year?

LM November, '85.

7S2:200-217

MH You've been here ever since. Now we have three issues to talk about to wind up. That, and also we have to backtrack a lot. Ah, at least I think we have three. This is based on our interview before. One was ah, the headstone which you had talked about on a number of courses. Your own including AIDS and becoming an AIDS activist. And in that way involved Northwest Airlines (inaudible). Do you want to do that?

LM Why don't we do that next time?

MH Okay, fine. It's 11:20 now.

LM How are you coming along in transcribing this?

MH Oh, I'm so far behind. I really am, because once I transcribe, that's when I come in here with my - I'm through Vietnam if that's any good, you know? It just takes a real long time. And I've been real busy. But I'm hoping that by Christmas, we'll be - well, I think we'll be through with one or two more. And I hope by Christmas, I'll have them all transcribed. Then I can start interviewing other people and rounding up all these newspaper things I'd like to, like I really need to get back to the B.A.R. and whatever stuff you have. (turns off recorder).

7S2:217-485 - Blank Tape

End of Side 2, Tape 7

Tape Eight, Side One

Code 8S1:000-099 = Tape Eight, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 8S2:000-099 = Tape Eight, Side Two, Counter 000-099

8S1:000-099

MH Okay.

LM The young kid that Harvey always talked about from Altoona, Pennsylvania, little lesbian kid, the gay kid. And they could go to the Congressional Cemetery in Washington, DC, and there would be Troy Perry and Harvey Milk and Ginny Appuzo and all these people, and that would be their history. And it would be like our Arlington, like our Arlington Cemetery.

MH Well, you started that by now and doing it yourself, but then by doing the Milk Memorial. Anybody else? You mentioned Troy - does he have any plans?

LM Well, I think, the way I understand from Troy is that MCC is going to establish a huge cemetery down in LA, so we'll have one on both coasts.

MH Why don't you tell me then about that project, the memorial?

LM Well, what happened was, what really (inaudible) was that ah, I was in France, a Cemetery where Alice B. Toklas and Gertrude Stein are buried and what's his name, the English writer, not Walt Whitman but ah -

MH Oscar Wilde.

LM Oscar Wilde. The three of them are buried in the cemetery in Paris and it was very, very moving for me. What was really moving is that ah Gertrude Stein and Alice B. Toklas' names are on one tomb stone. And that was moving when you have lovers who put their names on - Alice B. Toklas is on one side and Gertrude Stein's name is on the other side, but that's - and the names on the same tomb stone - wow! And that was really very, very moving, and I realized again that this country, we just have nothing similar, and that we need something where we speak about our gayness. We need to be the same activists in our death as we are in our life, and that's part of our - on our tomb stones. And I, I really am upset that the leadership of our community, that ah, so much of them want to just be cremated and their ashes thrown to the wind. Well, we need to be that activist in our death, I mean, that's why we have Arlington Cemetery and that's why people go visit John F. Kennedy's grave, to pay homage to what they consider a person who made their life better and I think we need to definitely do the same thing. And we can do it as lovers on the same tomb stone - Mike

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

Hippler and whatever, you know, ah, you know, because I've already talked to Clyde Tolson. He said that when I finally move into the neighborhood that ah, we can play footsies. And a friend of mine, a very, very good friend of mine, had bought the plot next to me. So he and I can play footsies and he can play footsies with Clyde Tolson.

MH Well, you mentioned, how often I've heard you say, not only you bury (inaudible) J. Edgar Hoover and Clyde's got (inaudible). as close as you could get, right?

LM He got as close as he could get to J. Edgar Hoover's grave.

MH But that you left an extra space in your plot, reserved for two, not just one, right? In case.

LM Well, I still want a lover, absolutely, you know, I would love to have two names on their, you know? We could, you know, for eternity make love.

MH In that way you won't have to do it with Clyde Tolson.

LM With Clyde Tolson, right.

MH It's probably already occupied (laughs).

LM Probably so.

MH J. Edgar.

LM It's, you know, heaven to me would be spending eternity, the rest of eternity, traveling all over the universe with a lover, visiting all the different - I'd have to, first be heaven and have to with a lover - visiting all the different wonderful sights in the universe.

MH So what's that, what's the name of the cemetery where Gertrude, is that Pere LaChaise?

LM I don't know, Michael will know. And that was very moving. I never knew them, but I knew their open histories and that made it very moving when I was there. I just like (coughs) and a friend of mine told me that friends of his who live in Washington, DC, now, have picnics down on my, where my tomb stone is.

MH So when, that, that's how you got the idea to do this memorial for Harvey Milk.

LM Right. Well, because,

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Was that specifically for Milk or -

LM Well no, that was specifically for both because when you really think about it, and when we - I was talking to Scott Smith, you know, Milk's lover, and, and there isn't anything and when you leave the bus stop up here, or the Metro stop, the Plaza, but when you, when you really think about it, when people come to San Francisco, they don't come to San Francisco with the mentality of going to Colma to visit a cemetery, not in the psyche of a visit to San Francisco. But when you go to Washington, DC, it's part of the psyche to visit cemeteries, national cemeteries. And it, you know, we'll never know, but, you know, Harvey Milk very well could have been in Congress today and we just thought it was so very, very appropriate to have one of the first openly gay officials to be buried in the Congressional Cemetery, the oldest cemetery in the United States recognized by Congress where there are many congressional people buried. And it'd be very, very appropriate for him to be there. Because, again, when you go to Washington, DC, you go with the psyche of visiting a cemetery.

MH Yeah. So when did you start planning that?

LM Well that, Ken McPherson and myself, I, you know, when ah, when ah my tomb stone first hit the press, Ken and I would talk about it a lot because he worked on the street corner out here a lot for different charities and stuff. And it just - it evolved like that.

MH Ah, which was when, about when?

LM Oh, well, it was after I went public with mine so it would have been February, well, January, February and March, about April I guess.

MH And what was the name of it, this project?

LM "Never Forget."

MH Never Forget.

LM And we now package their foundation.

MH And so do you have plans to do more?

LM Oh, absolutely. One plan I'm very, very excited about is that we're going to, you know, the Hollywood Walk of Fame? Well, we want to do the same thing here on Castro and 18th Street, and what we want to do is put in ah pink triangles in granite. Here on the corner, we want to put Gertrude Stein and Alice B. Toklas because they were lovers. We want to put Walt Whitman and Peter Doyle around the corner, because they were lovers. We want to put Harvey Milk on one corner and then we're looking for a minority woman for the other corner

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

and then, you know, have them laid. And then every year, we'll have a giant national dinner and announce every year the new, the new triangle.

MH And that would be one a year?

LM I don't know, that would have to be after I'm dead. I mean, I, I'm not worried about that. It doesn't even bother me.

MH (inaudible)?

8S1:100-194

LM Yeah, please, I mean, you can put it in the book I guess but don't, don't go to the B.A.R. and tell them 'cause all the sudden they'll come out with the idea.

MH Ah, well that sounds great. So, and then in Washington, you had the big ceremony and everything and what did you put in the urn?

LM Well, we have something of something. We have, we do have ash, we have hair from his pony-tail, we have a love letter from him to Scott Smith. Ah, I didn't realize that Harvey Milk was so poetic, an incredible love letter. We have a copy, a piece of his official stationery from City Hall and a speech, his Dallas speech, I guess that was. I've still never heard it but it - his Dallas speech, and a photographic negative of him - direct negative.

MH Uh huh. Do you think it's -well first of all, was that a moving event for you?

LM Oh yes, yes it was actually. It was incredibly moving.

MH Did ah, do you think it somewhat ironic that you who he called a carpet bagger was the one who organized this thing for him.

LM Well, maybe that's why it could be more valid because, you know, first, for Nixon to go to China made it more valid than to have a liberal Democrat go. And maybe having a conservative first and see the importance gives it more validity. And ah, I have to believe as I think I said earlier that about two weeks before Milk was murdered, he and I were on a panel discussion together. And ah, I think had he lived, we would have probably become good friends.

MH You got along on the panel discussion?

LM Oh excellent together, yeah, I was really impressed.

MH And that was for a TV show or

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM No, it was some type of panel discussion on homosexuality and I don't even where or what it was or - just that I was very, very impressed.

MH Uh huh. What else did you do in Washington? Did you have any other official function or -

LM At the March? Well, I ah, I was one that helped, three of us laid a wreath at the Tomb of the Unknown Soldier. And it was (inaudible).

MH So that, that urn thing, which was the morning of the March, how many people went to that?

LM Well, I guess it was about two hundred.

MH And you were one of the, who were the other two?

LM Ah, two women. I forget their names (inaudible).

MH Were there any other speeches?

LM No, there were no speeches because that's run by the US Government. All you do is lay, lay the wreath down. But what was very, very interesting is that before we went out, we were debating with the Honor Guard as to what title we were, who we were. And the Honor Guard did not want to use Lesbian and Gay and were trying to stall on that. And the guard that actually did it said, Lesbian and Gay Group fine, and walked out and did it. (phone rings, recorder turned off during phone conversation).

MH So he finally relented, right, but he used the, the guard.

LM Yeah, well he just walked on out and that was the end of the conversation.

MH How was that billed?

LM Well, it was the, it said the, this is an official US Army replay ceremony and we're here to recognize the lesbians and gays that died in Vietnam. That was about it.

MH And you just go up and laid the wreath (both speaking at once). Were you in uniform?

LM Ah, no. No, I had a, well here, this is me walking out of the building there.

MH Okay. And were the women in the military that helped laid the wreath.

LM Yeah, they were fighting military cases.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH It says mostly for veterans.

LM Right.

MH Now this is your Alexander Hamilton jacket and - Are you a member of that same group? How often do you all meet?

LM Oh, I never meet. I just pay my dues and that's it.

MH So, that was founded by Hightower, right? Jim Hightower of Los Angeles?

LM I think so, yeah.

MH And what's it called, the American, is it the American Legion?

LM The American Legion yeah.

MH It's number?

LM 448, is it?

MH I've written an article about them so I can go home and look at my own files for this one. How long have you been a member?

LM Ah, two years, a year and a half.

MH Uh huh, why did you join?

LM Because they asked me to.

MH Oh, but you obviously -

LM Well, I've become a lot more supportive of it, yeah.

MH You weren't at the beginning.

LM Well, not that I wasn't supportive, but I didn't ah. No, it's just another organization. But ah.

MH It's not one of the things deepest to your heart?

LM No.

MH What were you going to say? I think -

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LM But it has become more meaningful to me, especially in a, I was walking down the street one day and a friend of mine who was walking with me, and he really kind of got shook up because ah, you know, the American Legion is seen as very anti-gay and here I was walking down the street with an American Legion coat on and (inaudible) this is the first time I've ever done anything like this. And ah it's hard for me to negotiate. And ah, I said well get used to it because we're everywhere, we're just not hiding in the closet anymore. Everyone knows we're everywhere and we're coming out. He was surprised, he was surprised.

MH I would think it would be something that would be pretty close to your heart because I talked to Jim Hightower before he died and he said that he wanted to show everybody, not only that we're everywhere, but that we're flag wavers and we're patriotic too. And we love our country.

LM And that's why I'm becoming - you're exactly right. And that's why I'm becoming much closer to it because we are flag wavers and ah, and ah, it's just something I just never considered going there, the Legion.

MH (inaudible). Well, we have our Lion's Club too now. I mean, we're getting so mainstream, it's incredible. (both speaking at once).

LM Well that's, because we are everywhere and we need to, we need to, that's flaunting our virtues and we need to flaunt our virtues.

MH Well, this was kind of rambling today, but it was great 'cause it filled in a lot of gaps.

LM Well, when you talk to Michael, god, he'll fill in lots of gaps. Then you'll have lots of questions.

MH Yeah, all righty.

8S1:194-484 - Blank tape.

End of Side 1, Tape 8

8S2:000-023 - Blank tape

8S2:023-099

(Transcriber's Note: The name of the following Narrator is unknown. The transcriber believes him to be the President of a gay Republican Club, probably of the Log Cabin Club. Initials are shown as LC. It is an interview done by telephone by Hippler for an article in the B.A.R.).

LC And consequently doesn't learn to read and can't compete in school and drops out and becomes a delinquent. Society's failed because they didn't get him glasses when he was in the first grade. Now how do you create a system that delivers, you know, the state would pay for the glasses, but the mother would have to go to three different agencies to get them. Is she motivated? No. So Pete's proposal is that you deliver to those services to those young children through the schools. You, you put someone in the school that the teachers can turn to and say I've got a kid in my class who needs a hearing aid. Get it for him. And you, and you provide the nutrition through the schools and you provide the medical examinations and you make sure the kids get it. That is, you know, that causes some spending and Deukmajin won't spend a nickle, but Pete recognizes by spending a dollar today, you may save thousands of dollars in the future.

MH Uh huh.

LC And he recognizes and finds that there's a legitimate role of government and I do too, and that's the kind of difference there is between those two people. Deukmajin is nope, it's too much money, screw the future.

MH So, the point is that you feel everything, well not everything, but most of what explains the way Deukmajin thinks works and Leeds is basically fiscal.

LC He's a very short term fiscally minded ah - that's the only way he has viewed his governorship is from a fiscal standpoint.

MH Mm Hm, well that would certainly be in line with the ah consistent blocking or reducing of AIDS funding that he's done.

LC Yeah, yeah, and not recognizing that, my god, if you, if you put somebody on AZT and, and fund some research, you may stop them from becoming Medi-Cal patients and being on Medi-Cal for years.

MH And now about Bush briefly. Is the Club pro?

LC Well, I, you know, again I have to compare him to Ronald Reagan and I think he's, he's, (sighs) well the big, I mean, they're such different Republicans. George Bush has had gay friends for years and he's comfortable acknowledging that. And Kevin Wadsworth was friends with George and Barbara Bush when he was in the ah, in the Congress. Known him for years and, you know, he's not a homophobe and he believes that everybody needs to participate. I mean, one of the first things he did as the President was invite Jesse Jackson to the White House. I mean, god how refreshing.

Isn't it about time that we have Republicans who understand those kinds of symbols - inviting Republican gays to the White House was important, and inviting them, inviting gay people back when he signed the Disabilities Act in

spite of the strong response from the, from the fundamentalists. And then firing the bastard because he said the President didn't want him there when it was clearly at his direction that we were there. Those are signals. Now the Republican philosophy is that every individual participates on an equal basis to the extent to the extent that somebody wants special rights, special consideration, Republican philosophy usually opposes that.

And as a gay man, I don't really want a special right as a gay person. I want equal rights. I want every single right that straight people have. I want the right to have my marriage, my relationships sanctified and recognized by the state, my marriage. I want the right to serve in the military. I claim that right. I claim the right to have security clearances. I claim the right to participate in government at all levels. Those are the kinds of rights that as a gay man, I - I claim and want and I think that George Bush would support.

Martin Delaney told us when he spoke to our Club that the single person in the Reagan administration who had done more for providing access to drugs for early intervention, was George Bush. And he said, you know, nobody will give him credit for that. As vice president, he had more influence on the FDA relaxing their testing requirements than any of the ultra liberals. He said, you know, Kennedy's in there trying to protect people saying no, people can't make those decisions about their lives. We have to protect them, the FDA has to remain intact. It has to go through all of these years and years of testing. And people were dying. and Bush was saying, that's not right. People ought to be able to make this choice if they want to go on a, on a drug that's available. And it ought to be available to them, and we ought to make sure that the companies aren't taking on undue liability by making these things available.

MH Uh huh. Well, I got more than I bargained for on that one (laughs). But that was good. Especially when you talked about the Republican philosophy. Ah, however, one brief question, I think I understand why he did it but this past week, Bush was campaigning for Jesse Helms in North Carolina.

LC I disappointed, I'm real clear on this, I'm disappointed when any Republican official candidate, when any responsible Republican campaigns for Jesse Helms.

8S2:100-199

MH Uh huh. I basically just explain it away as a duty but, of course, they don't have to and the level of support.

LC But, you know, don't quote me on this, that would be the easiest thing for him not to do. Helms hasn't given the president a bit of support or help. He can say fuck you.

MH That's right.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LC And I don't understand why he doesn't. I'm disappointed that he doesn't, but please don't quote me on that.

MH Okay, I won't.

LC Yeah, I - you can say I'm disappointed when any Republican would support and campaign for Jesse Helms.

MH So generally you do think that Bush is a vast improvement over Reagan?

LC Don't you? (laughs)

MH Sure.

LC How could he have been worse?

MH Frankly, no, go ahead.

LC Yeah, yes, I believe strongly, and I believe that Bush has a sense about him of fairness. Am I, am I frustrated at the slowness, am I frustrated at the, of course, but I keep asking, would we have gotten more from Dukakis? Dukakis himself said, don't expect a lot from me in my first term.

MH Uh huh, I find myself, I want to like the man, you know, ah and the, the only thing that, the thing that really disturbed me the most, well there were two. I just hated the Willie Horton stuff and I also ah, I really hated the ACLU flag issue.

LC I did too, I did too.

MH I just hate people, any group or party, wrapping themselves in, you know, appropriating patriotic values.

LC I hate the Constitutional Amendment of flag burning. That to me is, that's not a consistent Republican philosophy and I don't agree with that. And I certainly claim the right to disagree with Republican leaders, and I encourage the gay Democrats to disagree with their leaders. You know, when Jim Wright tried to get Joe Selby fired from the FDIC, we went to Nancy Pelosi and said, you know, aren't you going to speak out? Jim Wright called Edwin Gray and said there are a ring of homosexual lawyers controlling the FDIC. You've got to fire Joe Selby. What was Selby doing? He had come out of retirement and was working to close down some of the most outrageously operated Texas Savings and Loans, and Jim Wright goes after him in a homosexual tirade and tries to get him fired. And Edwin Gray refused. Now why didn't that get press coverage? Because gay Democratic leadership was embarrassed. Well, why aren't they calling for that to end, just like we call for Helms to, to be voted out of the

Senate, to shut up and be silenced and for the Republicans to replace him. I don't understand. I thought our job was criticize our Republicans and their job was to criticize their Democrats so they become more responsive.

If the gay Democrats only criticize Republicans, then they can't then turn around and go to the Republicans and ask for something, because they haven't given anything and they don't have any basis. We continually criticize and attempt to silence Dannemeyer. I've never heard a gay Democratic leader once say they were not pleased that Lloyd Benson is a homophobe.

MH Well, the only think I could respond to, if you really wanted an explanation of why that happens, I don't think it's just anti-Republican prejudice. I think it's that although there may be many homophobes and very nasty ones in the Democratic Party, they generally keep their mouths shut about it, as opposed to Jesse Helms for, you know, the reason he gets all the flack is he, he's built a career on it. He goes out of his way, you know, to bash queers. He sees that as his meal ticket.

LC And I don't disagree with you. But, but

MH But you do, you know, yeah, you do get frustrated and you wish that every, all of them would be lambasted. So.

LC Yeah, and called to task.

MH Ah, one final thing. Do you, in your ad I saw in the Bay Guardian, one of things says Do you know that Republicans' Senate caucus member most feared by Jesse Helms is Senator Pete Wilson. Ah, that's a claim and a statement, but it - can you back that up for me somehow? Ah, it says that Jesse Helms fears Pete Wilson. I think of Jesse Helms as fearing no one, ah.

LC Pete Wilson has a great deal of influence, and there are very few US Senators who have the kind of clout and political power that Pete Wilson does. And Jesse Helms is frightened by very few people, that's true. He doesn't frighten easily. But he knows that Pete Wilson is a voice of reason and if Pete is going to oppose him, he's not going to get it passed. And a lot of people look to Pete for guidance and people like Oren Hatch are very important on these issues, and they don't cave in to him. Yeah, they'll vote for him to get a piece of legislation, they'll vote with him, not for him, they'll vote with him on a crummy little amendment ah, to get a bill passed, but every senator does that. My god, nothing would get passed if they didn't.

MH Mm hm, okay. Well, even ah. I remember, the maddest I ever got at a Democrat was Alan Cranston when he deserted us on one of these Helms things. This, I can't even remember what it was. It was last year and it was 98 to

2. Ninety-eight to two and, you know, he didn't even have the balls to be one of the two in the Senate.

LC But still sometimes, I also put myself in their position, and sometimes it's easier to get something passed and if, if it's innocuous, you know, if we don't even remember it now, it must have been somewhat innocuous. And often times we get a totally distorted view. I remind people all the time. We got so frustrated, please don't quote me on this, we got really frustrated a year ago when ah, Doolittle was invited to a fund raiser in San Francisco by a couple of County Republican Central Committee members and we said, my god, what are you people thinking of? They didn't know he was a homophobe. They didn't know was one of the, you know, Dannemeyerites. And I stood back and said how do these people, these are politically aware people. How do they not know.

8S2:200-299

It's because the gay press clearly reports all of Doolittle's shenanigans and all of the bills that he introduces and we all follow his AIDS legislative introductions. The straight press doesn't do it.

MH That's right.

LC So they see him as this attractive bright young, you know, quintessentially American Mormon boy. And they're oh yeah, we'll get Doolittle down here. And, you know, it was a fund raiser. We had to boycott. You can't possibly expect us to go to this thing and support him and welcome him to San Francisco. He's an ASS! But what I'm saying is that sometimes our own perspective is so close that we think that everybody should have that same view. And it's important to remember that everybody doesn't. And, you know, they view things differently. Ninety, Proposition 96 was that way I mean, how many people in the State of California would look at that bill and say well Jeez, what a minute, you know, if a policeman in the line of duty gets exposed to blood, shouldn't he have the right to confidential testing of the person that he was, whose blood exposed him? That you and I find that really distasteful, but Mr. and Mrs. Joe Q. Public who think firemen and policemen put their lives on the line all the time, they ought to know if they have been exposed to the HIV virus in the line of duty. And, you know, Sheriff Block tried to write that in such a way that it would have all the protections that we would want. And, and that was a tough decision for me to oppose it, but I recognized that there were a lot of very legitimate reasons to support it. And if you didn't support that one, you might get something worse.

MH Uh huh. Let me tell you a little bit about how I intend to write the piece just, and sell it actually, to set your mind at rest. I'm going to have an introduction of my own and essentially the piece will then consist of nothing but quotes ah, on all the issues we've talked about. I'll clean it up and organize it obviously. I mean, I've got enough if I just transcribed the tape, it would take three pages.

Ah, so, ah for you, it's a chance, you know, to defend yourself - It will be coming out from a critical point of view. Ah, not necessarily critical but, say, baffled. I'm going to say something in the beginning - everybody knows my politics anyway. Ah, and essentially I've always been intrigued by the idea of gay Republicans and I understand the reason for it, but I think it must be an awfully frustrating thing. And so I'm going to mention that we talked and ah, and from there on out, I won't appear or I won't comment on anything that you said until the very end. I usually try to wrap it up somehow, but I'll probably in this case just let one of your stronger quotes wrap it up.

Now, to Bob Ross, what I'll say when he, he has 86'd very few of my articles in the past and usually they're, when they're close to home for him. And this could be one of those issues, 'cause I know him. And ah, so I'm going to just tell him frankly, and I don't feel it's necessary to tell you this, but I'm going to say if you really don't like the idea of giving of what you consider to be free publicity, this group right before the election, well, view it as an opportunity for them to hang themselves. If you really, you know, think that they're -

LC If we're so bad.

MH If we're so bad, let them say what they want to say and if they don't like it, people, you know, people can respond however they want. So, it's - it will be neither pro nor anti but there will be, just because it's written by me, you know, this, this opening paragraph.

LC Do you expect it'll be in next week's issue?

MH Ah, it'll have to be 'cause I ain't giving him anything else and if you don't see it, then - then you'll know, I will not have a column because I won't write anything else. That's one thing I have done in the past, I say look, you know, I worked on this, you don't want it, fuck you. You can wait another week. Actually, I've never gotten that nasty. The one article I can remember getting 86'd was one about labor problems at Atlas Savings Bank years ago. Well, I didn't know it, but John Schmidt and Bob Ross are in like Flynn. He wasn't about to print anything critical of Atlas Savings Bank. And occasionally these directives will come down that people are sick and tired of certain subject, like the Sisters. So the B.A.R. just won't do anything about the Sisters for a while; they're sick of it. And I understand that. That's not so hard although that bothers me. But I definitely have never understood anything that smacks of political censorship; it just appalls me so, anyway.

LC Well, it's supposed to be antithetical to what we're all about.

MH Yeah, unfortunately, you know, we seldom all live up to the ideal and also this is not - when people accuse the B.A.R. of yellow journalism and I say, well what do you want? First of all, it's an advocacy newspaper.

LC That's right. That's all it is.

MH They owe the community, that's their responsibility to do the best they can and they certainly don't always do that. But then also it's a volunteer organization, almost entirely. I mean, the editors are full time paid, but the rest of us just go in and write our columns for, for a pittance, and we do it before we enjoy it. So you're going to get, you know, some really bad quality reporting in there, 'cause you got amateurs doing it. Anyway, enough - enough of my own justification here (laughs).

8S2:300-399

LC Well, I'm please that you chose to do the interview and I do.

MH Well, I had a great talk; I enjoyed listening. I, I have to admit you've brought up a number of points that opened my eyes.

LC Let me give you one final image.

MH Sure.

LC If you view equal rights for gay people as a very heavy ball, and you try to lift it with just one hand, it's not very easy. But if you life it with a Democrat hand and a Republican hand, it gets much lighter. And as gays, in a very diverse community, we should be joining as much as we can to jointly support and back and create bills and legislation that can be embraced and lifted by both Democrats and Republicans.

MH Okay, great. Is there a number I can reach you over the weekend just in case?

LC Yeah, I'm going to be here at this number through Sunday night, and then I'll be up in the Bay Area. Normally, we would, I would go home this afternoon and I'd already be in San Francisco, but my partner has a meeting down here on Saturday and Sunday, and so I elected to stay down here and spend some time with him, and then we'll come back up Sunday night. So through Sunday night, I'll be at 818/792-8355. And then all day Monday, I'll be at 641-0791 in The City.

MH Okay, so that's Monday. I'm going to try and write it over the weekend. Oh, I definitely will. And turn it in on Monday morning, so if there's any - sometimes when I write these things, there's a point that needs clarification. It's always pretty minor, but I don't like to be inaccurate so. Great, that's it.

LC Thank you very much.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Thank you a lot. Talk to you later

LC Okay.

MH Bye. (hangs up phone; Hippler re-dials phone to call a Gay Democrat friend whose initials are shown as GD).

GD Hello.

MH Hey, doll, are you asleep?

GD Mm. I tried to call you but the line was busy.

MH You know why.

GD Talk to me.

MH Well, where'd you go?

GD I tried to find you.

MH Oh.

GD Went to the top of whatever that park is.

MH Damn, I hate to have you out there walking up and down hills. Ah, but, and had I realized, I should have scouted it out better. We were there. Ah, what time did you go out?

GD My god, (coughs) maybe 3:30 or something.

MH Oh.

GD I think you had left.

MH Oh, we were gone. Yeah, where I always go is just over the crest of the hill on the south side of the park, you know, where you've got the picture postcard view of the four Victorians. There's an open grassy field sloping down.

GD I know where it is.

MH Yeah, and that's nice. But then I realized it's also pretty nice over on your side of the hill. It's easier for you to get to and it's a nice open grassy field and it looks out over Buena Vista Park and, you know, ah

GD Probably a better view in some ways.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Oh yeah, it's more dramatic with natural features. Ah, so we were there, let's see, I called you first at 1:00.

GD And I, the reason I missed that call, by the way, is (coughs) I'd forgotten I'd turned my phone off - sorry about that.

MH It's all right. Well, so I did try to reach you and then I left a message that Jim and I were ah on the way out the door, and it took us until about 1:35 to get there 'cause we stopped off and got some humus sandwiches and pita bread and we sat up there and talked for ah, oh, over an hour. But at 3:15, at 3:00, yeah, exactly, I said oh god, I got to go. I got to prep for this ah interview and, do you know, it didn't dawn on me until it was almost over and we'd been talking for one hour long distance on the phone. It was on his - he called me and I promised him that, you know, he should call me and then I'd call him right back, 'cause he just needed to let me know when he was home and everything. And I feel bad about that, not only because now he's going to have a ten or fifteen dollar phone call to pay for.

GD Send him a twenty buck check.

MH But also it puts me, you know, when you're doing a political article, it puts me under an obligation. It's like he's bought my point of view.

GD No he has not, just send him a check.

MH I'll have, I'll call him up and tell him I'm going to do that.

8S2:400-489

And then I'll get Bob Ross to pay me back. However, Bob Ross is on a rampage against Republicans these days and he may not run this article. But, and I told the guy this. I said, you know, I very rarely run into censorship problems. This may be one of those times. But I'll be very frank with you; I'm going to tell you guys that it's an opportunity for free publicity and I'm going to tell Bob that it's an opportunity for you to hang yourselves. And he liked that; I mean, we got along great on the phone and I really enjoyed listening to him. I, as an interviewer, I can't involved in a big political discussion 'cause I basically want to draw him out. I don't want to make him hostile or close him off. And, you know, if you buy his rhetoric, what he says makes an awful lot of sense. He comes out sounding like the voice of reason. Why wouldn't anybody believe in the party of individual choice, you know?

GD That's what it's not.

MH Oh, that's what he wants it to be though.

GD Well, it was once, once upon a time, but it stopped being that ever since World War II.

MH Yeah, well, he sees business though, free enterprise is individual choice. He brings up -

GD The Democrats are not against business (inaudible).

MH Well see, that's another one though. And I set him up for that. I said how do you respond to charges, or not charges, how do you feel about these public perceptions that the parties. You're the big business, the social welfare, you're law and order. They're individual rights - and he started immediately just chopping away at the stereotypes by pointing out Dianne Feinstein, for instance, has co-opted traditionally Republican views on law and order. She's like trying to out-right the right with ah, with the death penalty and stuff. And it's very true. So I says, well granted, those don't always hold, but (inaudible) to some degree they do is his position that your club also agrees with. 'Cause clearly your party ah is opposed on a national level to gay rights. And ah, and that's what you're all about. And, you know, they just say that essentially what they're there for is we need options and choices and he said -

GD Options and choices. How come there was not a single one of those faggots willing to stand up and be counted at the Republican convention this last time. Not one. There were 94 at the Democratic convention, 94 members of the Gay & Lesbian Caucus at the Democratic convention - zero at the Republican convention.

MH He says we still have a long way to go and we haven't done our work like the Democrats have. He said 20-30 years ago, do you think Democrats were endorsing gay rights planks? No way! The only way they got it because gay people forced their way in.

GD I think they should have gay people in the Republican Party - I'm all for it. But why don't they ever show their face.

MH Well they do around here. I mean, and another point, one of the - he brought up two or three points that I had never even considered before and I was impressed, to tell you the truth. Ah, he pointed out, this one, give me straight from the beginning, I would never vote Republican, okay?

GD Of course not.

MH Ah, but, I, I, he did point out - he says, you know, on this issue of the Democratic Party being the natural home for gay people and being real supportive. he said, you know, they're not always. And every time we put up a

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

candidate, or we being the Democratic gay people or the gay community, puts up a candidate, the Democratic machine always like swats it down and says now thank you, we have

End of Side 2, Tape 8

Tape Nine, Side One

Code 9S1:000-099 = Tape Nine, Side One, Counter 000-099

Code 9S2:000-099 = Tape Nine, Side Two, Counter 000-099

9S1:000-099

(Transcribers note: this appears to be another conversation from of a phone interview between Hippler and the head of the Log Cabin Club, initials shown as LC. The first phone interview is on Tape 8, beginning of Side 2. The name of the interviewee has not been mentioned. The club, originally known as CRIR, Concerned Republicans for Individual Rights, is now the Log Cabin Club).

MH The piece I'm going to do is a basic feature piece and I'll be asking you a lot of questions you've probably been asked a million times before. When was the club established?

LC Ah, it is twelve years old, so that would have been, I think, about 19xx, no 1977.

MH Okay, now why did it suddenly come to mind?

LC Well, because I remember reading that in the history. It had been 12 years or 13 years.

MH Who got together to form the group originally?

LC It was an interesting collection of people actually. I wasn't around then, but Harvey Milk, John Molanari, a number of ah very prominent Republicans, one of whom is now chief of staff for Congressman Tom Campbell, Karen Miranda. A number of gay Republicans got together because they felt that it was time that gays organized within the Republican Party, just as the gays had organized in the Democratic Party and began to have an impact on Republican politics and policies.

MH Ah, any other names people would recognize?

LC I think Bob Bacci was one of the original founders and -

MH B-A-C-C-I, right?

LC B-A-C-C-I, and I think Duke Armstrong.

MH Uh huh. Duke died, didn't he?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LC Yes, he did.

MH Harvey Milk, that surprises even me. I

LC Well, you know, Harvey was one of those people who had a vision of gay people coming out from everywhere. And he was one of the strong supporters of CRIR - in those days that was the name - because he felt that it was absolutely important and necessary and crucial that gay Republicans come out of the closet. And the most likely way for them to do that would be to become active in a gay group with the Republican Party.

MH Now he was not a Republican himself, was he?

LC No, no, but he was - he was one of the founders of the club. He strongly encouraged the development of the club.

MH That's fascinating. Ah, the membership today, how many people in the San Francisco group?

LC In San Francisco our membership is about 140.

MH And are there dues?

LC Yes.

MH Ah, where do you meet?

LC We, we have this year we've been meeting almost exclusively in a meeting room at One Market Plaza, the Orient Express Restaurant. However, that will change from year to year. We used to meet in the Castro at the German Oak. We outgrew that room.

MH About how many people show up for each meeting?

LC It will vary. We get, you know, an average of about thirty.

MH And how often do you meet?

LC Monthly.

MH Uh huh. Ah, what kind of activities do you do?

LC Well, we primarily have speakers, either presentations from within the gay community. We had, you know, this year we had speakers like Martin Delaney, candidates, Tom Hayes spoke at our annual dinner. We've had (sighs) conservative think tank Marvin Liebman came this last month from Washington,

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

DC. So it really depends on the availability of speakers. We had Tom Campbell last year.

MH Ah, and you're the president of the group?

LC That's correct.

MH Since where?

LC Ah, since January of 1989 - this is my second year.

MH Ah, are there elections every year to choose officers?

LC There are.

MH And how many officers are there?

LC There are, let's see, president, two vice presidents, two secretaries and treasurers, six officers and nine board members.

MH Now outside of the meetings themselves, what kind of activities do you become involved with?

LC Phone bank, precinct walking, we have 20 to 25 of our club members who are precinct captains for the Republican Party involved in fund raising. All the normal political kinds of things, working on various candidates. And since our membership is representative of the entire Bay Area, we have people involved in candidacy or campaigns down the Peninsula. And we just started a new club down in Santa Clara County. Marvin Liebman now being here in October, we used that for our kick-off event and started a new club down in Santa Clara County. We're the first political club to organize down there. They've had BAYMAC now for a number of years but no clubs.

MH Uh huh. Now most of the organization, I mean, the activities you mentioned sounded to me like election activities. Ah, you mentioned they were also fund raising activities though. Ah, is that ah, do you basically gear up for elections as the main purpose?

LC Well, we're very active during off years as well. It's just that those are the activities that come to mind. We, we have a very full year last year and it seems like invariably there is some political activity going on, either you're gearing up for the, you know, campaign to come. Next year will be an off year and yet 1992 is a major, major year with two US Senate seats, the mayor, it'll be a big campaign year.

MH Uh huh. Now you mentioned dues; how much are they?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LC Twenty-five dollars.

MH And you're a member of the statewide group, correct, Log Cabin clubs?

LC That's correct.

MH What's the name?

LC It's call the United Log Cabin Club of California.

MH Uh huh. How many groups are there?

LC There are currently four clubs with two in organization. Clubs exist in San Francisco, LA, Orange County and San Diego, with new clubs in organization in Long Beach and Santa Clara.

MH Uh huh. Now, as far as endorsements are concerned, for the upcoming elections, who have endorsed and for what positions?

LC Let me grab that. Ah, do you want to start with the statewide officers?

MH Oh, I just, actually I just want the main ones. If you want to, like, narrow it down to what you feel is the - like obviously this governor's race is important.

LC Right. We have endorsed Pete Wilson, Mark Marian Burgeson for Lieutenant Governor, Matt Fong for Controller, Tom Hayes for Treasurer, and Joan Milk Flores for Secretary of State.

MH Okay, and you've endorsed local candidates as well?

LC Yes we have. For the Board of Supervisors, we endorsed Bill Maher, Carol Ruth Silver, Harriet Ross, Bill Grayson, and Harold Ukasian (spelling?)

MH Right. Ah, ah and then issues, ballot issues?

LC Yeah. Also for the Board of Education I think it's important we endorse Tom Ammiano, Dan Kelley, and Carlotta Del Portio.

9S1:100-199

MH Okay.

LC And then on the ah ballot propositions, we - do you want just the local ones? I think those are probably more important.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Yeah, the most important.

LC We endorsed Prop. D, which is the Police Officers and Firefighters bargaining, collective bargaining. Prop. A - I guess we should start with A. A, which is the bond issue to improve the San Francisco jails, D, which is the Police Officers and firefighters collective bargaining, Mission Bay which was Prop. I, and Domestic Partners, which is Prop. K. We recommended a No on all of the others.

MH Okay.

LC And in order for an endorsement to be made, it requires sixty percent of those in attendance that night and I think you have to have fifteen percent of the total club membership in order to qualify as a quorum to endorse; then it requires sixty percent of those there.

MH Okay, ah

LC And I'm also very proud of the fact that this year we were able to get the local San Francisco Republican Party to endorse Domestic Partners as well.

MH And you all had a hand in that?

LC Oh, you bet. Those of us who serve on the County Committee, and there are three of us who are openly gay members of the County Committee, were elected as openly gay members, set up meetings. We held our first meetings with Harry Britt back in February before he had even formally decided to ah, to bring Domestic Partners forward again. And suggested to him that in the event he did it, that it was crucial that we build some bridges to the minority community, that that was where we failed miserably with Proposition S. We just, we attempted, or the campaign attempted to pass it purely by generating gay voters and by distributing literature to selected gay precincts and there were some really flagrant failures. None of the Tenderloin or Polk Street precincts were even covered by the mailings. And no attempt was made to reach out to the minority communities, to the black and Hispanic and Chinese-American. And we set up a meeting with Harry Britt ah, with all of the minority members of the County Republican Central Committee and discussed with them and had Harry there so that he could explain to them the purpose of the goals, and they could talk to him about some of their concerns. And we, we credit that meeting and that bridge building with the culminating in the vote to endorse. And it was an overwhelmingly positive vote. It was 14 in favor of Prop. K, and only 4 against it with the remainder abstaining.

MH Uh huh, great!.. Ah, statewide endorsements, the most important ones?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LC Ah, let's see, I would say that the most important ones are probably the Alcohol Tax, 126, we recommended a Yes vote; 127, the Earthquake Safety Improvements, ah,

MH The Environmental thing?

LC Ah, Prop, Big Green, 128? We vote, we voted No on that.

MH Okay.

LC And we're supporting 131, which is Limits the Terms of the State Legislators. We endorsed 132, which prohibits the use of gill nets. And we also endorsed 139 and 140, which are the Prison Labor position, which would allow the prisons to contract with private industry to provide training and to provide job opportunities for inmates, so that when they come out of prison, they're not unskilled. Ah, 140, which limits terms of State Senators, and 141 which prohibits the discharge of harmful chemicals.

MH Okay.

LC And then on the Bond issue, the only two that we endorsed were 147, which was for county jails and juvenile facilities; and 148 for water storage facilities.

MH Okay. Ah, another question. Ah, how closely do you align with the national, you know, standard national Republican Party Line? Ah, pretty much down the board or how? I think most people perceive it as being a party of ah well, I'll let you, you decide.

LC Well, there's always a disparity between the convention platforms and the positions of the candidates really take. And that's true whether it's Republican or Democrat. There are a lot of demagogues, demagogues in either party who have particular issues that they absolutely feel have to be included in the party platform. And we take exception to a number of convention platform and convention planks. But, you know, we would point out that that's true of every political group. Our club, for instance, is strongly pro-choice, always has been and we have been ah, the only male, well I hate to call us male-dominated group, but our membership does tend to be primarily male, although we have made successful outreach to women in the last couple of years, and are doing some major outreach all the time. But we have been one of the few groups that's, that has been male-dominated who has, who've been involved with the Bay Area Pro-Choice Movement groups and we've been strong supporters of that. We are, many of us are individual members of Republicans for Choice and participate in all of the rallies and meetings at state conventions for that group. So (clears throat) even though there's a perception that Republicans nationally are not pro-choice, that is not true when it comes down to the membership.

9S1:200-299

And Republicans consistently, I mean, Republican voters consistently vote California and across the country pro-choice. And there are a lot of religious fundamentalists who came into the Republican Party with the Reagan movement 8 years or 10 years ago, but those are not the Republicans that have been part of the party structure for years. Those are kind of newcomers. And a lot of those are Democrat converts. Dannemeyer, as you know, was once a Democrat.

MH Mm hm. Ah, so along that line, also along the line of gay rights, obviously, you differ with the platform of the national party. How about other issues, like ah, the Republican Party is generally perceived as big business, whereas the Democrats are social welfare. Republicans are law and order, where the Democrats lawlessness and anarchy I suppose.

LC Yeah, and that breaks down, obviously, when you have a major candidate like Dianne Feinstein, who is a law and order candidate and who, who has, who achieved the Democratic nomination by, by distancing herself from the Democratic majority. Just like Pete Wilson succeeded in, in being elected, re-elected to the US Senate, which is the first time in years that anybody had been able to do that, because of his pro-choice stance, because of his support of individual rights. When you said that, you know, Republicans are viewed as the party of big business, I would say the Republicans are viewed as the party of individual choice. Individuals make better choices for themselves than government does. And to the extent that we can encourage opportunity for individuals, for every individual in the country, that should be part of the Republican philosophy and is part. And that's why I believe so strongly that choice, that pro-choice position is clearly a conservative one. I do not believe that government makes the best decision. How can I possibly suggest that government could make a decision over a woman's uterus.

MH Uh huh.

LC If I don't believe that government makes good decisions in regulating any kind of personal behavior, why would I suggest that it should over, over ah, abortion. So to me that's a very comfortable, consistent Republican position to take, as along with the position of gay rights. And you find that a majority of Republicans, and I'm talking about real Republicans, not the fundamentalist Christians who have been attracted to the political limelight, but true Republicans don't really care what, whether somebody's gay or straight. They care about the individual, the quality of that individual's contribution to society, whether they're good citizens, whether they contribute to society, whether they're volunteers at the library and the schools, and that's how they measure good citizenship. And we're very comfortable with those kinds of Republicans. The only people in the Republican Party who are uncomfortable with gays participating are the

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

fundamentalist Christians, who are clearly a force within the Republican Party, but a very recent force. The Republican Party of twenty years ago in California was far more tolerant; it was just not an issue.

And the only people who consistently attempt to block the gay involvement in the party are these fundamentalists Christians.

MH Mm hm, ah -

LC The party stalwarts stand behind us and consistently vote to, to uphold our participation.

MH Why are you personally a Republican?

LC The party is more closely reflects my personal belief that government has an obligation to provide opportunity, not to do for me. I believe that private enterprise and private development is the best way to provide for people. And I'll use public housing as an example. We continue to pour money into projects that maintain a separate and distinctly dependent ah, group of people. I believe that what Jack Kemp is promoting as a new responsible housing philosophy is the development of, of housing through tax incentives that create low income housing that is not maintained by the state or by the city, but developed and granted to those who are residents. And you will find that the most liberal politicians are absolutely adamant that we should not take the current housing projects and deed them over to the tenants and create homeowners' associations and give those people control over their own lives. They want to maintain the control, and there's a whole bureaucracy that is maintained in, in providing services and contracts to those housing projects that scream bloody murder whenever you talk about turning them over for private ownership.

MH Uh huh.

LC And Carol Migden was recently arguing with me that she doesn't believe we should reduce the housing stock in Calif - in San Francisco. And I said wait a minute, you're not reducing housing stock, you're taking people who are on City subsidized housing, and making them homeowners, making them a citizen who will probably become more concerned, care about the maintenance of the property, because they have control of their own lives. And that to me is the fundamental difference in how you look at a single problem.

MH Uh huh.

LC Whether you give, you empower the people to have control over their own lives or you continue to provide to them services. And see, we could take the money that we're pouring into these facilities and trying to maintain them, and

build new buildings and deed them over and it would be cheaper than to continue to maintain them.

MH Okay, so, ah, let's see, what you've just said, most of these are like economic reasons. Ah, clearly as a gay man, you have social concerns as well and you're, and since you support pro-choice, the club ah, the club must also. How do -

LC Oh, okay, I see what you're asking.

MH Well, what I'm going to ask is essentially ah, how do you feel about belonging to a party that on a national level does not see eye to eye with your group on the issue of gay rights?

LC Well, I think you have to go back a number of years. The Democrats never opened the doors and welcomed gay people in. Gay Democrats demanded recognition.

MH Uh huh.

LC They demanded participation, and they earned that participation by providing volunteers and votes. Ah, we're doing the same thing in the Republican Party. Gay rights has never been, well individual rights for any group have never been handed on a platter. Blacks have had to demand it, Japanese, Chinese-Americans have had to demand it, gay Americans are demanding it, and we'll simply have to continue to do that. Now, my reason for staying in the Republican Party is very simple. The Democrats have controlled the Legislature in California for years and they have controlled the Congress, and it is clear that in spite of that Democratic control, we have never been able to have the kind of responsive congress and legislature that we would like to many of our issues. It takes a two-party support. It's when you have senators like Pete Wilson and Oren Hatch that get behind an AIDS bill that passes the Senate.

MH Uh huh.

LC It's when you have people like Ed Davis in the California Legislature that support AB-1 that it gets passed.

MH What do you think of your - your chances are, however, of ever being successful of what you obviously would like to see, which is the Republican Party taking a more positive attitude toward gay people?

LC I, I think that we're making strides all the time. When, when we in San Francisco elect three openly gay people to the County Central Committee and we have openly gay people endorsed for office by the Republican Party, and we have Republican, openly gay Republicans carrying the nomination of the

Republican Party, that's something the Democrats have never given. When, when Harry Britt, when Harvey Milk wanted to run for the Assembly, the Democratic Party said no, we have Art Agnos to run for that. When he wanted to run for Supervisor, they said well, you know, we have other candidates for that. When Harry Britt wanted to run for Congress, they said no, no Nancy Pelosi gets that. When Roberta Achtenburg wanted to run for the Assembly, they said no, no, we have John Burton for that seat. The Democrats have never given the Democratic nomination for city-wide or state office to a gay person. The Republicans have done that several times.

MH In which cases?

LC Brian Mavrogeorge was the Republican nominee for the 16th Assembly district.

MH Uh huh.

LC I was the Republican candidate for Assessor, had the support of the Republican Party.

MH Ah, that's a good point. I'd never even considered it before.

LC Yeah, well, look at the way The City is gerrymandered. Phil Burton split The City so that half of the gays were in the 16th district and half were in the 17th. Half the blacks.

9S1:400-438

He separated Hunter's Point from the Fillmore. The Chinese community is split down the middle. And that gives control to the machine. If, if the gay community were in a single congressional district, they would have been able to designate the nominee.

MH Uh huh. How do ah - this'll be a question that, I'm sure, you're asked very often and have a prepared answer for. How do you, how do you, not justify 'cause I don't think you need to - how do you explain people like Dannemeyer, Jesse Helms - they are technically Republicans. They, you did mention that they have a growing voice in the Party. Jesse Helms clearly has a lot of, if not clout, he still knows how to work the system to his advantage.

LC That's true. I would, I would, I don't, you know, I certainly don't support or condone the activities of either Bill Dannemeyer or Jesse Helms. I find them despicable. But I am happy to speak out in opposition to them and to their policies, positions. I am, I am chagrined at the failure of gay Democrats to speak out similarly against the policies and the bigotry of people like Jim Wright and

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

Lloyd Benson. Each party has bigots, each party has homophobes, and we're working to minimize and to eliminate the influence of those people.

9S1:438-487 - Blank Tape

End of Side 1, Tape 9

9S2:000-023 - Blank Tape

9S2:023-099

LC Then the gay Democrats need to be going to the Capital and to the Legislature demanding that our concerns be addressed. And if the Republicans are in office, it's Republicans who need to do that. I have argued so many times with gay Democrats and non-partisan groups that it is not effective to send gay Democrats to lobby Republican legislators. What are they going to offer them, votes, money? It's only effective when you send people from within the Party to address these issues and to explain them in terms of their Party philosophy and constituency, and to point out that they do have gay Republican constituents. That's what's been effective with Pete Wilson.

MH Something you just said ah (sigh) well that and something you said earlier reminded me of something that Leonard Matlovich used to say, which was if we put all our eggs in one basket, then when they break, where do we turn?

LC Ah, what's his name, Francois, Terry Francois, who was a black supervisor in San Francisco for years, told us the same thing. He was one of the first speakers that came to the Log Cabin Club when I first got involved and he said, you know, there's an old adage that as you don't go to the winner's window with losing tickets. You bet on a horse race and if you win, you've got something to ask for - demand! You have legitimate rights. If we were not working for Pete Wilson's election, then when he's elected, why does he owe gays anything? We need to be involved on both sides. I'm absolutely thrilled that whether Pete Wilson or Dianne Feinstein win the governorship, there'll be gay people who worked in those campaigns to whom the candidate owes something and from, from whom we can expect something. And we need to be involved in every single campaign. We need to define the candidates and we have been working with Pete for six years to do that.

MH Uh huh. Ah, a little talk - I'll get back to Pete in a minute. Ah, a question you might be asked; I'm not sure. You must encounter a good deal of hostility within the gay community from other gay people, Democrats, non-aligned groups. Is this true, and if so, how do you react; how do you feel about it?

LC Well, I - I understand when somebody confronts me with anger or negativity, I understand where they're coming from because if you read the majority of the

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

gay papers, the Republican Party is always made out to be the anti-Christ, the arch enemy of gay people. And whenever there's an opportunity to praise someone, rarely is it done. Oren Hatch is a clear example. In the straight press, the AIDS bill was referred to as the Kennedy-Hatch Bill. In the B.A.R., it was always referred to as the Kennedy Bill.

M Uh huh.

LC And gay people had not been given the information that there are friends, there are people who, you know, and Oren Hatch has, has made some very homophobic statements. But at the same time, he's been a supporter of good public policy, public health policy. And he has said very compassionate caring things. And I know people who know him personally and say he's not a homophobe. During the campaign, he said something very nasty, very horrible. But personally, he is not a homophobe. Ah, we've had meetings with Newt Gingrich who said, you know, why do you beat up on the Democratic Party as the party of homosexuals. That's ludicrous! You are the party of homosexuals too. You are the party of blacks, homosexuals, Jews, Hispanics, Chinese-Americans. Don't call them a name like that. And he was very supportive and, you know, he hasn't done that since.

MH Really?

LC Yeah.

MH Yeah, well I was talking with a friend about the interview coming up and his question, he would have phrased it differently. He said how, how did a, except being a member of a party that doesn't really want them, and I feel, I wonder how you respond to that?

LC Well, again, that's a perception that is consistent with the gay press. Ah, Pete Wilson, who is the leader of the California Republican Party said publicly at the State Convention two - ah, two times ago - would have been last February, when Dannemeyer introduced a resolution to ban Log Cabin Clubs in California, he said at a public press release, press conference, that he welcomed and wanted the participation of gays in the Republican Party and so did Deukmajian. Now, did that get reported in gay press? No. Did it get reported in the straight press? Of course it did. It was all over the Chronicle and Examiner. But that is a perception that is - if the leader of the Party wants it and the majority of convention delegates want participation by gays in the party, and voted it down, why does that - why is that a consistent perception? Because it is the liberal gay leaders who want the gay voters to have that perception. But there's only one place. There's only one legitimate appropriate place to cast your ballots, and that is for Democrats.

9S2:100-199

And I totally understand it. It is sheer politics of, you know, we're always approached by gay Democrats who say, you know, you've got to vote for our own. You've got to support Harry Britt; you've got to support Roberta Achtenburg and Carol Migden. Well, when I ran for Assessor, well, you know, we've got this good friend Dick Hongisto.

MH Uh huh.

LC Well, Hongisto is not qualified to be the Assessor of San Francisco. And yet because he's our friend, we're supposed to support him. That to me is not smart politics, (inaudible) being taken advantage of.

MH Have you, has the club ever endorsed gay Democrats?

LC Well, I've just read a couple of names. We endorsed Tom Ammiano.

MH Uh huh. I just wasn't sure if he or some of the others were Independents or Democrats.

LC Well, but see, whether you're, the interesting thing is that as, as a political group, we invite people. Carol Migden and Robert Achtenburg both came to our endorsement meeting to ask for our endorsements. I wasn't even invited to Democratic clubs.

MH Uh huh.

LC Carol Migden, who's the chair of the Democratic Central Committee would not even invite Republican candidates for non-partisan office, and yet she was invited to the Republican County Central Committee and given a hearing.

MH How would you respond to the possible explanation that that's because they are of such greater numerical superiority that you need them more than they need you.

LC Well, they came to us asking for their endorsement, so I don't see them writing us off.

MH Well, you just said they didn't invite you though to come in and -

LC Well, so you're saying that we need them more than they need us.

MH Yeah, I'm saying how do you respond to that possibility?

LC I think that it's city government when we get into a mindset of only supporting the dictated candidates that we weaken the process. I, for one, was very

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

disappointed when the County Democratic Committee did not support Roberta Achtenburg. I view her as a very strong candidate - a very ah responsible candidate and to deny her their endorsement was a disservice.

MH Uh huh.

LC And just like I would be disappointed if the Republican Party did not endorse a qualified gay candidate who was a Republican. I'm disappointed when the Democrats don't endorse a qualified candidate.

MH Uh huh. Let's talk about Pete Wilson for a few minutes. Any, why, your Club has endorsed him I know your very much in favor of him. Ah, what is his stand on gay issues, the gay community in general, and what has he done for the community? I mean, what kind of -

LC Well, he offered the AIDS Act of 1987 which declared that AIDS was a public health emergency. This is incorporated into the major comprehensive AIDS Bill of 1987 that was critical in helping us understand the complexities of AIDS, of the AIDS virus and its transmission. He was the first Republican to call for a national panel on AIDS and he asked President Reagan to form that presidential commission on AIDS. He also called for the president to listen to that commission, which he didn't do. Ah, it was Pete Wilson who convinced the Army to transfer the old hospital building to serve as a model AIDS patient care facility, and the Congress hasn't given, you know, he got that done but he can't get the Congress to - to fund the money for it. He worked with the federal government to ah focus on financing and provision of services getting the CAIR Bill passed and that was done in 1981, and that's the one that helps cities hardest hit by the AIDS epidemic, and San Francisco, San Diego, LA, ah were affected by that.

MH You said 1981.

LC 1991.

MH Oh, okay.

LC Oh excuse me, it would affect 1991. It was passed this year but it would affect 1991.

MH Right.

LC One of the things that that we got really frustrated with is, you know, we put in a call to the President, or to Pete last year, when - when they were - the funding for AZT was ah running out, and he went to ah Secretary Sullivan, lobbied him to move funds to ensure that AZT would continue to be made available, and ah he believes strongly, he's been a long standing support of funding for access to life extending drugs.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Didn't he also endorse at one point the AIDS/ARC Vigil downtown?

LC I'm not certain whether he did or not.

MH I think he did during that first year.

LC He's a strong supporter of Americans with Disabilities ACT including, that was signed into law, you know, that included HIV.

MH What year was that, last year?

LC 1990.

MH 1990.

LC Or no, 1989. No, it was this July, I'm sorry. That's the one that followed the Hate Crimes Bill.

MH Uh huh.

LC He's a co-sponsor of the Pediatric AIDS Bill.

MH Uh huh.

LC He supported the No on 64 forces. He was a leader in the, in the No on 102, the Dannemeyer Initiative.

MH Uh huh.

LC He supports the participation of gay people and the protection of gay people in housing and ah in employment.

MH Has he signed on the National Gay Rights legislation? The ah as a good sponsor?

LC He's - he's criticized this all the time because he said that he would become a sponsor and he has not yet signed on - at least to my knowledge - because it doesn't have any, any hope of passing. He'd like to see it passed. He has called for it. But he hasn't signed on as a ah, as a ah sponsor. And I, I personally believe he should.

MH All the things you've mentioned have been AIDS related except for that which I asked you about, and so I wonder if there were, you know, gay issues that were non AIDS related that he's supported.

9S2:200-299

LC Well, the ah, he surprised a number of people - I think it was last December - when he voted in the District of Columbia to allow gay and lesbian people to be foster brothers and sisters. Ah he opposed that. I think that most of his positions on choice, on education, care for - I want to say children and infants - are all issues that gay people care about strongly. The environment. Ah, Pete is not a - how can I say it - he's been a consistent environmentalist. His positions on off-shore oil development, drilling, protection of the environment, date clear back to when he was mayor and in the Assembly. He's not someone who has come late to the environment issue. And in fact I was really surprised when the League of Conservation voters who had endorsed Pete in the primary and said that Dianne was not nearly as qualified as Van de Camp and Wilson on environmental issues - turned around and changed that. I, I think that's politics; that's re-writing history.

MH Uh huh. Ah, okay, now according to the B.A.R. this week, which has indulged the last two weeks in quite a bit of Republican bashing -

LC And, and, you know, if one asks oneself, why, then one says oh, well Bob Ross wants an appointment from Dianne Feinstein. Of course, he's going to go on the attack.

MH And, by the way, this is off the record for me, ah I, I may encounter some objections to running this piece, but I, I throw a stink over it if they have to. They don't have to do anything.

LC But to tell you the truth, I even thought about not granting the interview because I thought I'm being set up, and it's only because of my respect for you that I said, no, Mike wouldn't do that.

MH Well, I'll tell you later a little more about exactly how I intend to handle it, but ah, he doesn't even know I'm writing it right now. Nobody does. My editor, I just turn in my stuff every week.

LC You, you got balls.

MH Ha! Well, I just turn in my stuff every week, and I thought this is great election time stuff for you, and I don't even feel like I have to then the following week, do one on one of the gay Democratic clubs, because they get coverage all the time and they're an object of controversy as much as you guys are. And they also, you know, are - you guys are also quite consistently attacked in Wayne Friday's column and elsewhere. Anyway, ah, so you know that I'm, I don't know if you know this but I'm a registered Democrat and I have a difficult time understanding why gay people would want to be Republicans except that I know that if, like my sister, you're, you know, a fiscal conservative and interested in law

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

and order and other things like that. Basically, the Republican Party is the one for her, and gay issue is just one part of, you know, the complex thing.

LC Part of it, part of it really, Mike, is a very firm belief that if we leave the Republican Party, we will be turning it over to the forces of darkness, and it will be worse for gay people. We've been able to silence Dannemeyer and block his positions in committee at the conventions. Well hell, we ought to - the gay Democrats ought to be thanking us saying go to it, you know, do it more. Here's some money (laughs) because who's going to beat Dannemeyer? Will it be a Democrat? No. It will be a moderate Republican. The more we can isolate him within the Republican Party, the more we'll be able to develop candidates to challenge him. A lot of, a lot of straight Republicans hate his guts and view him as a demagogue, an asshole, for what he is. An evil, evil person, and they'd like to see him out of office. But that district is so heavily Republican that it will take a Republican to replace him. Part of the problem in California is that the Republicans have been crammed in to these dense districts and it's harder than hell to unseat them. Even stupid people like Gil Ferguson continually get reelected because there are just so many Republicans votes. Nobody can challenge them.

MH Yeah, well, that not to be in Orange County.

LC And the, the worst Republicans were all elected in 1982 after the Phil Burton gerrymander. And as gay people, we ought to be concerned about fair representation because if the districts are competitive, you get a lot higher ah response of candidates to all issues, because they have to care. Now we got closeted Republicans who gay bash and ah they get away with it because they're in safe districts. Well, I want to make them have to pay for that.

MH Uh huh. I have four, four hard questions for you - well not necessarily -

LC All of your questions are hard.

MH Ha! All involving Wilson.

LC Okay.

MH Ah, according to the B.A.R. this week, he endorsed that gay flag fiasco, ah, he said that he would have done the same thing. He would have taken the flag down.

LC That's not what I heard he said. Ah, I heard that when he was asked about whether the gay flag should be over the Capitol, he said I'm not certain, or I don't believe that special interest flags should be flown over the Capitol.

9S2:300-399

Now I have to tell you that when I first heard about that, I said, well Jeez, does that mean that the Traditional Family Values Coalition could fly their flag over the Capitol? That would be terribly offensive to me.

MH Uh huh.

LC Or if the Pro Life forces could fly their flag over the Capitol, what - and the first question is what are we doing flying the flag of specific special interest groups over the Capitol. I thought only the US flag and the State flag were flown over the Capitol. Then it was explained to me that there's a process of approval, and that the gay groups had gone through that approval and indeed lots of other groups had gone through that process and yes, it is allowed. I didn't know that, Mike. When I heard that. I said well then hell, it's only fair. Our flag flies too. So I don't know whether Pete Wilson responded to that with the same gut reaction that I did, you know, I'm not really sure. That's the smart thing. Or whether he was responding to the gay flag.

MH Yeah.

LC And that's the difference in reporting. If you read the B.A.R. and you read the straight press, it was a totally different series of events.

MH Yeah, the quality that the B.A.R. has and actually they've reprinted it from the Union, the Sacramento Union Leader, ah I wouldn't have let it to up in the first place if I'd known about it, Wilson said. Ah, so that's the only thing I heard that he said.

LC Okay. Interesting that there is no reference in the B.A.R. to the fact that Senator Chuck - or Assemblyman Chuck Aieia (spelling?) took credit for taking it, getting it down.

MH Uh huh.

LC He's a Democrat. And caused no amount of chagrin in his district because his campaign has been very successful in attracting gay candidates or gay support. See, it's that kind of one-sidedness that, that makes me say that the B.A.R. is not a real paper.

MH They also reported that Wilson supposedly formed a coalition or made a deal with the Traditional Families group and I wonder -

LC Well, I understand - now, what I heard is that Lou Sheldon has said that Pete Wilson has assured them that he would not sign AB 1. Is that what you're referring to?

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

MH Yes.

LC Okay. Has anybody asked the Wilson campaign? They deny that. Lou Sheldon wouldn't get the time of day from Pete Wilson.

MH Uh huh.

LC So, whatever Lou Sheldon says should be repudiated by everybody. That statement comes from the Traditional Family Values; it does not come from Pete Wilson's campaign. He has repudiated it.

MH Did Pete Wilson, what was his stance on AB-1 last time around when Deukmajian vetoed it?

LC You know, I'm not sure he took a stand on it because he was already in the US Senate.

MH Uh huh.

LC He met with the Life Lobby and I'm not at liberty to, to talk about what was discussed there, but I can tell you that he has continually told us, and the campaign has continually told us that he wants to be part of the process in developing an AB-1 so he can sign it.

MH Uh huh. Okay, ah, then in the Chronicle I read that, let's see, where is this one, oh, two things he did surprised me this week. One was he supported the President's veto of the Civil Rights Act.

LC Not good timing (laughs).

MH No, and the other was ah there was a vote on art censorship. The House and Senate worked out a compromise to make an end-run around Jesse Helms and they took out the language about homosexuality and decided to leave it up to the courts to decide. And Pete voted against that compromise effectively siding with Jesse Helms on this whole Arts Commission flap. So do you know anything about that?

LC No, I don't know anything about the second; let's deal with the first.

MH The veto?

LC Yeah, the veto. (clears throat) Ah, the way the president characterized his veto of the Civil Rights Bill, he made it clear that he would like to sign the Civil Rights Bill. In fact, he sent one back to the Congress that he would like them to pass before they go on vacation, which they clearly will not do.

9S2:400-489

Ah, I, that, that had to be a very tough vote for Pete, and I think that he will suffer some from that. And I'm so firmly in favor of civil rights, but I am opposed to quotas. And the President characterized his opposition to that bill only because he was afraid that it would create quotas. And I do believe that that is a legitimate reason to oppose the bill, you know, just because you're opposed to the environment being defaced doesn't mean you're going to support Big Grain. You can have a position that is consistent with a personal philosophy and oppose a bill that's supposed to be what you're for. And I, I can't say why the Senator voted to uphold that. But I certainly understand that every piece of legislation that comes down is not a simple piece to evaluate. Just because it's called the Civil Rights Bill doesn't make it the best piece of legislation it could be. And the President was clear; he wanted to sign a Civil Rights Bill, but he didn't want to establish quotas for hiring.

MH Uh huh.

LC And I think that that's an important reason that needs to be discussed rather than just say well he's, you know, he vetoed the Civil Rights Bill. Yes, he vetoed that piece of legislation and sent back another piece. He said, I will sign this.

MH Uh huh. Okay, and then the last one, ah to vote about the censorship.

LC Ah, I really don't know anything about that amendment. One thing I'm very sensitive to is that when you're in the Senate, in the Congress, you sometimes agree with individuals to get a piece of legislation passed. And much has been made that Pete Wilson has voted with Jesse Helms on a number of amendments. Many times those were amendments to get a piece of legislation passed. You know, everybody's got to have their little say in getting their piece of information in. I firmly believe that the controversy over NEA funding has been blown out of proportion. I think that there is a legitimate question whether public funds should be used for art support. Now I want to see the government support the arts. I think that every great society has done that. But I recognize there's a legitimate opposition to that point of view, especially given the priorities of our government right now. And I think that to say he against funding for the arts, without knowing the amendment, without knowing the amendment and the context of the overall bill, I really can't comment on that.

MH Uh huh. Okay, ah, turning aside from him for just a second, does ah, how does your club feel about Deukmajian? Are you supportive of him?

LC How would you, how would you feel if I said no comment.

MH (laughs) Nobody ever does that to me.

GLBTHS OHP #95-118

LC Ah, I can, I think that I can characterize the entire club by saying that he has been one of the most frustrating ah Republicans that we've ever had to deal with. Because, you know, on 102, his own appointees, his own commission told him, this is a shitty piece of legislation; oppose it. And he came out in favor of it.

MH Uh huh.

LC He's the kind of governor, and I guess the best way for me is to kind of contrast him with Pete Wilson.

End of Side 2, Tape 9